SYMBOLIC LOGIC

By Lewis Carroll

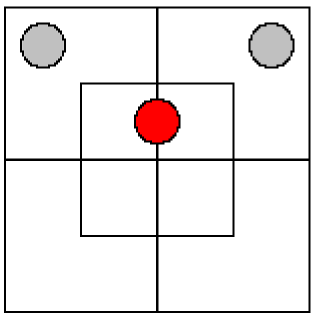
pg_ii
pg_iii

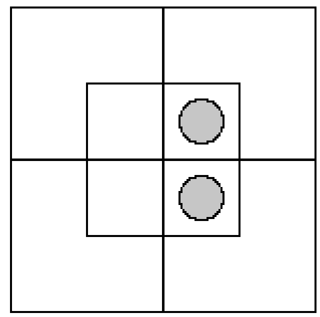
pg_iv

A Syllogism worked out.

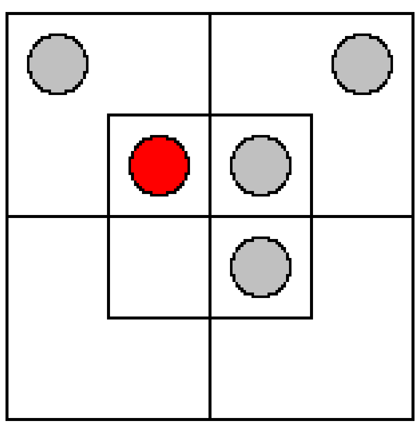
That story of yours, about your once meeting the sea-serpent, always sets me off yawning;
I never yawn, unless when I'm listening to something totally devoid of interest.

The Premisses, separately.

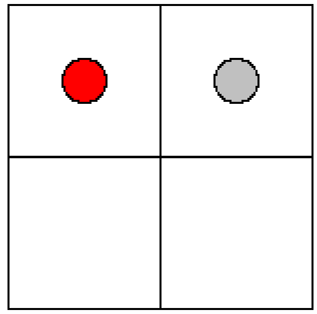




The Premisses, combined.



The Conclusion.



That story of yours, about your once meeting the sea-serpent, is totally devoid of interest.

pg_vSYMBOLIC LOGIC

PART I

ELEMENTARY

BY

LEWIS CARROLL

SECOND THOUSAND
FOURTH EDITION

PRICE TWO SHILLINGS

London
MACMILLAN AND CO., Limited
new york: the macmillan company
1897

All rights reserved

pg_viRichard Clay and Sons, Limited,
london and bungay

pg_viiADVERTISEMENT.

An envelope, containing two blank Diagrams (Biliteral and Triliteral) and 9 counters (4 Red and 5 Grey), may be had, from Messrs. Macmillan, for 3*d.*, by post 4*d.*

I shall be grateful to any Reader of this book who will point out any mistakes or misprints he may happen to notice in it, or any passage which he thinks is not clearly expressed.

I have a quantity of MS. in hand for Parts II and III, and hope to be able——should life, and health, and opportunity, be granted to me, to publish them in the course of the next few years. Their contents will be as follows:—

PART II. ADVANCED.

Further investigations in the subjects of Part I. Propositions of other forms (such as "Not-all *x* are *y*"). Triliteral and Multiliteral Propositions (such as "All *abc* are *de*"). Hypotheticals. Dilemmas. &c. &c.

Part III. TRANSCENDENTAL.

Analysis of a Proposition into its Elements. Numerical and Geometrical Problems. The Theory of Inference. The Construction of Problems. And many other *Curiosa Logica*.

pg_viiiPREFACE TO THE FOURTH EDITION.

The chief alterations, since the First Edition, have been made in the Chapter on 'Classification' (pp. 2, 3) and the Book on 'Propositions' (pp. 10 to 19). The chief additions have been the questions on words and phrases, added to the Examination-Papers at p. 94, and the Notes inserted at pp. 164, 194.

In Book I, Chapter II, I have adopted a new definition of 'Classification', which enables me to regard the whole Universe as a 'Class,' and thus to dispense with the very awkward phrase 'a Set of Things.'

In the Chapter on 'Propositions of Existence' I have adopted a new 'normal form,' in which the Class, whose existence is affirmed or denied, is regarded as the *Predicate*, instead of the *Subject*, of the Proposition, thus evading a very subtle difficulty which besets the other form. These subtle difficulties seem to lie at the root of every Tree of Knowledge, and they are *far* more hopeless to grapple with than any that occur in its higher branches. For example, the difficulties of the Forty-Seventh Proposition of Euclid are mere child's play compared with the mental torture endured in the effort to think out the essential nature of a straight Line. And, in the present work, the difficulties of the "5 Liars" Problem, at p. 192, are "trifles, light as air," compared with the bewildering question "What is a Thing?"

In the Chapter on 'Propositions of Relation' I have inserted a new Section, containing the proof that a Proposition, beginning with "All," is a *Double* Proposition (a fact that is quite independent of the arbitrary rule, laid down in the next Section, that such a Proposition is to be understood as implying the actual *existence* of its Subject). This proof was given, in the earlier editions, incidentally, in the course of the discussion of the Biliteral Diagram: but its *proper* place, in this treatise, is where I have now introduced it.

pg_ixIn the Sorites-Examples, I have made a good many verbal alterations, in order to evade a difficulty, which I fear will have perplexed some of the Readers of the first three Editions. Some of the Premisses were so worded that their Terms were not Specieses of the Univ. named in the Dictionary, but of a larger Class, of which the Univ. was only a portion. In all such cases, it was intended that the Reader should perceive that what was asserted of the larger Class was thereby asserted of the Univ., and should ignore, as superfluous, all that it asserted of its *other* portion. Thus, in Ex. 15, the Univ. was stated to be "ducks in this village," and the third Premiss was "Mrs. Bond has no gray ducks," i.e. "No gray ducks are ducks belonging to Mrs. Bond." Here the Terms are *not* Specieses of the Univ., but of the larger Class "ducks," of which the Univ. is only a portion: and it was intended that the Reader should perceive that what is here asserted of " ducks" is thereby asserted of " ducks in this village." and should treat this Premiss as if it were "Mrs. Bond has no gray ducks in this village," and should ignore, as superfluous, what it asserts as to the *other* portion of the Class "ducks," viz. " Mrs. Bond has no gray ducks *out of* this village".

In the Appendix I have given a new version of the Problem of the "Five Liars." My object, in doing so, is to escape the subtle and mysterious difficulties which beset all attempts at regarding a Proposition as being its own Subject, or a Set of Propositions as being Subjects for one another. It is certainly, a most bewildering and unsatisfactory theory: one cannot help feeling that there is a great lack of *substance* in all this shadowy host——that, as the procession of phantoms glides before us, there is not *one* that we can pounce upon, and say "*Here* is a Proposition that *must* be either true or false!"——that it is but a Barmecide Feast, to which we have been bidden——and that its prototype is to be found in that mythical island, whose inhabitants "earned a precarious living by taking in each others' washing"! By simply translating "telling 2 Truths" into "taking *both* of 2 condiments (salt and mustard)," "telling 2 Lies" into "taking *neither* of them" and "telling a Truth and a Lie (order not specified)" into "taking only *one* condiment (it is not specified pg_x*which*)," I have escaped all those metaphysical puzzles, and have produced a Problem which, when translated into a Set of symbolized Premisses, furnishes the very same *Data* as were furnished by the Problem of the "Five Liars."

The coined words, introduced in previous editions, such as "Eliminands" and "Retinends", perhaps hardly need any apology: they were indispensable to my system: but the new plural, here used for the first time, viz. "Soriteses", will, I fear, be condemned as "bad English", unless I say a word in its defence. We have *three* singular nouns, in English, of plural *form*, "series", "species", and "Sorites": in all three, the awkwardness, of using the same word for both singular and plural, must often have been felt: this has been remedied, in the case of "series" by coining the plural "serieses", which has already found it way into the dictionaries: so I am no rash innovator, but am merely "following suit", in using the new plural "Soriteses".

In conclusion, let me point out that even those, who are obliged to study *Formal* Logic, with a view to being able to answer Examination-Papers in that subject, will find the study of *Symbolic* Logic most helpful for this purpose, in throwing light upon many of the obscurities with which Formal Logic abounds, and in furnishing a delightfully easy method of *testing* the results arrived at by the cumbrous processes which Formal Logic enforces upon its votaries.

This is, I believe, the very first attempt (with the exception of my own little book, *The Game of Logic*, published in 1886, a very incomplete performance) that has been made to *popularise* this fascinating subject. It has cost me *years* of hard work: but if it should prove, as I hope it may, to be of *real* service to the young, and to be taken up, in High Schools and in private families, as a valuable addition to their stock of healthful mental recreations, such a result would more than repay ten times the labour that I have expended on it.

L. C.

29, Bedford Street, Strand.
Christmas, 1896.

pg_xiiINTRODUCTION.

TO LEARNERS.

[N.B. Some remarks, addressed to *Teachers*, will be found in the Appendix, at p. 165.]

The Learner, who wishes to try the question *fairly*, whether this little book does, or does not, supply the materials for a most interesting mental recreation, is *earnestly* advised to adopt the following Rules:—

(1) Begin at the *beginning*, and do not allow yourself to gratify a mere idle curiosity by dipping into the book, here and there. This would very likely lead to your throwing it aside, with the remark "This is *much* too hard for me!", and thus losing the chance of adding a very *large* item to your stock of mental delights. This Rule (of not *dipping*) is very *desirable* with *other* kinds of books——such as novels, for instance, where you may easily spoil much of the enjoyment you would otherwise get from the story, by dipping into it further on, so that what the author meant to be a pleasant surprise comes to you as a matter of course. Some people, I know, make a practice of looking into Vol. III first, just to see how the story ends: and perhaps it *is* as well just to know that all ends *happily*——that the much-persecuted lovers *do* marry after all, that he is proved to be quite innocent of the murder, that the wicked cousin is completely foiled in his plot and gets the punishment he deserves, and that the rich uncle in India (*Qu.* Why in *India*? *Ans.* Because, somehow, uncles never *can* get rich anywhere else) dies at exactly the right moment——before taking the trouble to read Vol. I. pg_xiiThis, I say, is *just* permissible with a *novel*, where Vol. III has a *meaning*, even for those who have not read the earlier

part of the story; but, with a *scientific* book, it is sheer insanity: you will find the latter part *hopelessly* unintelligible, if you read it before reaching it in regular course.

(2) Don’t begin any fresh Chapter, or Section, until you are certain that you *thoroughly* understand the whole book *up to that point*, and that you have worked, correctly, most if not all of the examples which have been set. So long as you are conscious that all the land you have passed through is absolutely *conquered*, and that you are leaving no unsolved difficulties *behind* you, which will be sure to turn up again later on, your triumphal progress will be easy and delightful. Otherwise, you will find your state of puzzlement get worse and worse as you proceed, till you give up the whole thing in utter disgust.

(3) When you come to any passage you don’t understand, *read it again*: if you *still* don’t understand it, *read it again*: if you fail, even after *three* readings, very likely your brain is getting a little tired. In that case, put the book away, and take to other occupations, and next day, when you come to it fresh, you will very likely find that it is *quite* easy.

(4) If possible, find some genial friend, who will read the book along with you, and will talk over the difficulties with you. *Talking* is a wonderful smoother-over of difficulties. When *I* come upon anything——in Logic or in any other hard subject——that entirely puzzles me, I find it a capital plan to talk it over, *aloud*, even when I am all alone. One can explain things so *clearly* to one’s self! And then, you know, one is so *patient* with one’s self: one *never* gets irritated at one’s own stupidity!

If, dear Reader, you will faithfully observe these Rules, and so give my little book a really *fair* trial, I promise you, most confidently, that you will find Symbolic Logic to be one of the most, if not *the* most, fascinating of mental recreations! In this First Part, I have carefully avoided all difficulties which seemed to me to be beyond the grasp of an intelligent child of (say) twelve or fourteen years of age. I have myself taught most of its contents, *vivâ voce*, to *many* children, and have pg_xiiifound them take a real intelligent interest in the subject. For those, who succeed in mastering Part I, and who begin, like Oliver, “asking for more,” I hope to provide, in Part II, some *tolerably* hard nuts to crack——nuts that will require all the nut-crackers they happen to possess!

Mental recreation is a thing that we all of us need for our mental health; and you may get much healthy enjoyment, no doubt, from Games, such as Back-gammon, Chess, and the new Game “Halma”. But, after all, when you have made yourself a first-rate player at any one of these Games, you have nothing real to *show* for it, as a *result!* You enjoyed the Game, and the victory, no doubt, *at the time*: but you have no *result* that you can treasure up and get real *good* out of. And, all the while, you have been leaving unexplored a perfect *mine* of wealth. Once master the machinery of Symbolic Logic, and you have a mental occupation always at hand, of absorbing interest, and one that will be of real *use* to you in *any* subject you may take up. It will give you clearness of thought——the ability to *see your way* through a puzzle——the habit of arranging your ideas in an orderly and get-at-able form——and, more valuable than all, the power to detect *fallacies*, and to tear to pieces the flimsy illogical arguments, which you will so continually encounter in books, in newspapers, in speeches, and even in sermons, and which so easily delude those who have never taken the trouble to master this fascinating Art. *Try it.* That is all I ask of you!

L. C.

29, Bedford Street, Strand.
February 21, 1896.

pg_xiv

pg_xvCONTENTS

pg_xxxii

pg001BOOK I.

THINGS AND THEIR ATTRIBUTES.

CHAPTER I.

INTRODUCTORY.

The Universe contains ‘**Things**.’

[For example, “I,” “London,” “roses,” “redness,” “old English books,” “the letter which I received yesterday.”]

Things have ‘**Attributes**.’

[For example, “large,” “red,” “old,” “which I received yesterday.”]

One Thing may have many Attributes; and one Attribute may belong to many Things.

[Thus, the Thing “a rose” may have the Attributes “red,” “scented,” “full-blown,” &c.; and the Attribute “red” may belong to the Things “a rose,” “a brick,” “a ribbon,” &c.]

Any Attribute, or any Set of Attributes, may be called an ‘**Adjunct**.’

[This word is introduced in order to avoid the constant repetition of the phrase “Attribute or Set of Attributes.”

Thus, we may say that a rose has the Attribute “red” (or the Adjunct “red,” whichever we prefer); or we may say that it has the Adjunct “red, scented and full-blown.”]

pg001½CHAPTER II.

CLASSIFICATION.

‘Classification,’ or the formation of Classes, is a Mental Process, in which we imagine that we have put together, in a group, certain Things. Such a group is called a ‘**Class**.’

This Process may be performed in three different ways, as follows:—

(1) We may imagine that we have put together all Things. The Class so formed (i.e. the Class “Things”) contains the whole Universe.

(2) We may think of the Class “Things,” and may imagine that we have picked out from it all the Things which possess a certain Adjunct *not* possessed by the whole Class. This Adjunct is said to be ‘**peculiar**’ to the Class so formed. In this case, the Class “Things” is called a ‘**Genus**’ with regard to the Class so formed: the Class, so formed, is called a ‘**Species**’ of the Class “Things”: and its peculiar Adjunct is called its ‘**Differentia**’.

pg002As this Process is entirely *Mental*, we can perform it whether there *is*, or *is not*, an *existing* Thing which possesses that Adjunct. If there *is*, the Class is said to be ‘**Real**’; if not, it is said to be ‘**Unreal**’, or ‘**Imaginary**.’

[For example, we may imagine that we have picked out, from the Class “Things,” all the Things which possess the Adjunct “material, artificial, consisting of houses and streets”; and we may thus form the Real Class “towns.” Here we may regard “Things” as a *Genus*, “Towns” as a *Species* of Things, and “material, artificial, consisting of houses and streets” as its *Differentia*.

Again, we may imagine that we have picked out all the Things which possess the Adjunct “weighing a ton, easily lifted by a baby”; and we may thus form the *Imaginary* Class “Things that weigh a ton and are easily lifted by a baby.”]

(3) We may think of a certain Class, *not* the Class “Things,” and may imagine that we have picked out from it all the Members of it which possess a certain Adjunct *not* possessed by the whole Class. This Adjunct is said to be ‘**peculiar**’ to the smaller Class so formed. In this case, the Class thought of is called a ‘**Genus**’ with regard to the smaller Class picked out from it: the smaller Class is called a ‘**Species**’ of the larger: and its peculiar Adjunct is called its ‘**Differentia**’.

[For example, we may think of the Class “towns,” and imagine that we have picked out from it all the towns which possess the Attribute “lit with gas”; and we may thus form the Real Class “towns lit with gas.” Here we may regard “Towns” as a *Genus*, “Towns lit with gas” as a *Species* of Towns, and “lit with gas” as its *Differentia*.

If, in the above example, we were to alter “lit with gas” into “paved with gold,” we should get the *Imaginary* Class “towns paved with gold.”]

A Class, containing only *one* Member is called an '**Individual**.'

[For example, the Class "towns having four million inhabitants," which Class contains only *one* Member, viz. "London."]

pg002½Hence, any single Thing, which we can name so as to distinguish it from all other Things, may be regarded as a one-Member Class.

[Thus "London" may be regarded as the one-Member Class, picked out from the Class "towns," which has, as its Differentia, "having four million inhabitants."]

A Class, containing two or more Members, is sometimes regarded as *one single Thing*. When so regarded, it may possess an Adjunct which is *not* possessed by any Member of it taken separately.

[Thus, the Class "The soldiers of the Tenth Regiment," when regarded as *one single Thing*, may possess the Attribute "formed in square," which is *not* possessed by any Member of it taken separately.]

pg003CHAPTER III.

DIVISION.

§ 1.

Introductory.

'Division' is a Mental Process, in which we think of a certain Class of Things, and imagine that we have divided it into two or more smaller Classes.

[Thus, we might think of the Class "books," and imagine that we had divided it into the two smaller Classes "bound books" and "unbound books," or into the three Classes, "books priced at less than a shilling," "shilling-books," "books priced at more than a shilling," or into the twenty-six Classes, "books whose names begin with *A*," "books whose names begin with *B*," &c.]

A Class, that has been obtained by a certain Division, is said to be 'codivisional' with every Class obtained by that Division.

[Thus, the Class "bound books" is codivisional with each of the two Classes, "bound books" and "unbound books."

Similarly, the Battle of Waterloo may be said to have been "contemporary" with every event that happened in 1815.]

Hence a Class, obtained by Division, is codivisional with itself.

[Thus, the Class “bound books” is codivisional with itself.

Similarly, the Battle of Waterloo may be said to have been “contemporary” with itself.]

pg003½§ 2.

Dichotomy.

If we think of a certain Class, and imagine that we have picked out from it a certain smaller Class, it is evident that the *Remainder* of the large Class does *not* possess the Differentia of that smaller Class. Hence it may be regarded as *another* smaller Class, whose Differentia may be formed, from that of the Class first picked out, by prefixing the word “not”; and we may imagine that we have *divided* the Class first thought of into *two* smaller Classes, whose Differentiæ are *contradictory*. This kind of Division is called ‘**Dichotomy**’.

[For example, we may divide “books” into the two Classes whose Differentiæ are “old” and “not-old.”]

In performing this Process, we may sometimes find that the Attributes we have chosen are used so loosely, in ordinary conversation, that it is not easy to decide *which* of the Things belong to the one Class and *which* to the other. In such a case, it would be necessary to lay down some arbitrary *rule*, as to *where* the one Class should end and the other begin.

[Thus, in dividing “books” into “old” and “not-old,” we may say “Let all books printed before a.d. 1801, be regarded as ‘old,’ and all others as ‘not-old’.”]

Henceforwards let it be understood that, if a Class of Things be divided into two Classes, whose Differentiæ have contrary meanings, each Differentia is to be regarded as equivalent to the other with the word “not” prefixed.

[Thus, if “books” be divided into “old” and “new” the Attribute “old” is to be regarded as equivalent to “not-new,” and the Attribute “new” as equivalent to “not-old.”]

pg004After dividing a Class, by the Process of *Dichotomy*, into two smaller Classes, we may sub-divide each of these into two still smaller Classes; and this Process may be repeated over and over again, the number of Classes being doubled at each repetition.

[For example, we may divide “books” into “old” and “new” (i.e. “*not*-old”): we may then sub-divide each of these into “English” and “foreign” (i.e. “*not*-English”), thus getting *four* Classes, viz.

(1) old English;
(2) old foreign;

(3) new English;
(4) new foreign.

If we had begun by dividing into “English” and “foreign,” and had then sub-divided into “old” and “new,” the four Classes would have been

(1) English old;
(2) English new;
(3) foreign old;
(4) foreign new.

The Reader will easily see that these are the very same four Classes which we had before.]

pg004½CHAPTER IV.

NAMES.

The word “Thing”, which conveys the idea of a Thing, *without* any idea of an Adjunct, represents *any* single Thing. Any other word (or phrase), which conveys the idea of a Thing, *with* the idea of an Adjunct represents *any* Thing which possesses that Adjunct; i.e., it represents any Member of the Class to which that Adjunct is *peculiar*.

Such a word (or phrase) is called a ‘**Name**’; and, if there be an existing Thing which it represents, it is said to be a Name of that Thing.

[For example, the words “Thing,” “Treasure,” “Town,” and the phrases “valuable Thing,” “material artificial Thing consisting of houses and streets,” “Town lit with gas,” “Town paved with gold,” “old English Book.”]

Just as a Class is said to be *Real*, or *Unreal*, according as there *is*, or *is not*, an existing Thing in it, so also a Name is said to be *Real*, or *Unreal*, according as there *is*, or *is not*, an existing Thing represented by it.

[Thus, “Town lit with gas” is a *Real* Name: “Town paved with gold” is an *Unreal* Name.]

Every Name is either a Substantive only, or else a phrase consisting of a Substantive and one or more Adjectives (or phrases used as Adjectives).

Every Name, except “Thing”, may usually be expressed in three different forms:—

(*a*) The Substantive “Thing”, and one or more Adjectives (or phrases used as Adjectives) conveying the ideas of the Attributes;

pg005(*b*) A Substantive, conveying the idea of a Thing with the ideas of *some* of the Attributes, and one or more Adjectives (or phrases used as Adjectives) conveying the ideas of the *other* Attributes;

(*c*) A Substantive conveying the idea of a Thing with the ideas of *all* the Attributes.

[Thus, the phrase "material living Thing, belonging to the Animal Kingdom, having two hands and two feet" is a Name expressed in Form (*a*).

If we choose to roll up together the Substantive "Thing" and the Adjectives "material, living, belonging to the Animal Kingdom," so as to make the new Substantive "Animal," we get the phrase "Animal having two hands and two feet," which is a Name (representing the same Thing as before) expressed in Form (*b*).

And, if we choose to roll up the whole phrase into one word, so as to make the new Substantive "Man," we get a Name (still representing the very same Thing) expressed in Form (*c*).]

A Name, whose Substantive is in the *plural* number, may be used to represent either

(1) Members of a Class, *regarded as separate Things*;
or (2) a whole Class, *regarded as one single Thing*.

[Thus, when I say "Some soldiers of the Tenth Regiment are tall," or "The soldiers of the Tenth Regiment are brave," I am using the Name "soldiers of the Tenth Regiment" in the *first* sense; and it is just the same as if I were to point to each of them *separately*, and to say "*This* soldier of the Tenth Regiment is tall," "*That* soldier of the Tenth Regiment is tall," and so on.

But, when I say "The soldiers of the Tenth Regiment are formed in square," I am using the phrase in the *second* sense; and it is just the same as if I were to say "The *Tenth Regiment* is formed in square."]

pg006CHAPTER V.

DEFINITIONS.

It is evident that every Member of a *Species* is *also* a Member of the *Genus* out of which that Species has been picked, and that it possesses the *Differentia* of that Species. Hence it may be represented by a Name consisting of two parts, one being a Name representing any Member of the *Genus*, and the other being the *Differentia* of that Species. Such a Name is called a '**Definition**' of any Member of that Species, and to give it such a Name is to '**define**' it.

[Thus, we may define a "Treasure" as a "valuable Thing." In this case we regard "Things" as the *Genus*, and "valuable" as the *Differentia*.]

The following Examples, of this Process, may be taken as models for working others.

[Note that, in each Definition, the Substantive, representing a Member (or Members) of the *Genus*, is printed in Capitals.]

1. Define “a Treasure.”

Ans. “a valuable Thing.”

2. Define “Treasures.”

Ans. “valuable Things.”

3. Define “a Town.”

Ans. “a material artificial Thing, consisting of houses and streets.”

pg0074. Define “Men.”

Ans. “material, living Things, belonging to the Animal Kingdom, having two hands and two feet”;

or else

“Animals having two hands and two feet.”

5. Define “London.”

Ans. “the material artificial Thing, which consists of houses and streets, and has four million inhabitants”;

or else

“the Town which has four million inhabitants.”

[Note that we here use the article “the” instead of “a”, because we happen to know that there is only *one* such Thing.

The Reader can set himself any number of Examples of this Process, by simply choosing the Name of any common Thing (such as “house,” “tree,” “knife”), making a Definition for it, and then testing his answer by referring to any English Dictionary.]

pg008BOOK II.

PROPOSITIONS.

CHAPTER I.

PROPOSITIONS GENERALLY.

§ 1.

Introductory.

Note that the word “some” is to be regarded, henceforward, as meaning “one or more.”

The word ‘Proposition,’ as used in ordinary conversation, may be applied to *any* word, or phrase, which conveys any information whatever.

[Thus the words “yes” and “no” are Propositions in the ordinary sense of the word; and so are the phrases “you owe me five farthings” and “I don’t!”

Such words as “oh!” or “never!”, and such phrases as “fetch me that book!” “which book do you mean?” do not seem, at first sight, to convey any *information*; but they can easily be turned into equivalent forms which do so, viz. “I am surprised,” “I will never consent to it,” “I order you to fetch me that book,” “I want to know which book you mean.”]

But a ‘**Proposition**,’ as used in this First Part of “Symbolic Logic,” has a peculiar form, which may be called its ‘**Normal pg009form**’; and if any Proposition, which we wish to use in an argument, is not in normal form, we must reduce it to such a form, before we can use it.

A ‘**Proposition**,’ when in normal form, asserts, as to certain two Classes, which are called its ‘**Subject**’ and ‘**Predicate**,’ either

(1) that *some* Members of its Subject are Members of its Predicate;

or (2) that *no* Members of its Subject are Members of its Predicate;

or (3) that *all* Members of its Subject are Members of its Predicate.

The Subject and the Predicate of a Proposition are called its ‘**Terms**.’

Two Propositions, which convey the *same* information, are said to be ‘**equivalent**’.

[Thus, the two Propositions, “I see John” and “John is seen by me,” are equivalent.]

§ 2.

Normal form of a Proposition.

A Proposition, in normal form, consists of four parts, viz.—

(1) The word “some,” or “no,” or “all.” (This word, which tells us *how many* Members of the Subject are also Members of the Predicate, is called the ‘**Sign of Quantity**.’)

(2) Name of Subject.

(3) The verb “are” (or “is”). (This is called the ‘**Copula**.’)

(4) Name of Predicate.

pg010§ 3.

Various kinds of Propositions.

A Proposition, that begins with “Some”, is said to be ‘**Particular**.’ It is also called ‘a Proposition **in I**.’

[Note, that it is called ‘Particular,’ because it refers to a *part* only of the Subject.]

A Proposition, that begins with “No”, is said to be ‘**Universal Negative**.’ It is also called ‘a Proposition **in E**.’

A Proposition, that begins with “All”, is said to be ‘**Universal Affirmative**.’ It is also called ‘a Proposition **in A**.’

[Note, that they are called ‘Universal’, because they refer to the *whole* of the Subject.]

A Proposition, whose Subject is an *Individual*, is to be regarded as *Universal*.

[Let us take, as an example, the Proposition “John is not well”. This of course implies that there is an *Individual*, to whom the speaker refers when he mentions “John”, and whom the listener *knows* to be referred to. Hence the Class “men referred to by the speaker when he mentions ‘John’” is a one-Member Class, and the Proposition is equivalent to “*All* the men, who are referred to by the speaker when he mentions ‘John’, are not well.”]

Propositions are of two kinds, ‘Propositions of Existence’ and ‘Propositions of Relation.’

These shall be discussed separately.

pg011CHAPTER II.

PROPOSITIONS OF EXISTENCE.

A ‘**Proposition of Existence**’, when in normal form, has, for its *Subject*, the Class “existing Things”.

Its Sign of Quantity is “Some” or “No”.

[Note that, though its Sign of Quantity tells us *how many* existing Things are Members of its Predicate, it does *not* tell us the *exact* number: in fact, it only deals with *two* numbers, which are, in ascending order, “0” and “1 or more.”]

It is called “a Proposition of Existence” because its effect is to assert the *Reality* (i.e. the real *existence*), or else the *Imaginariness*, of its Predicate.

[Thus, the Proposition “Some existing Things are honest men” asserts that the Class “honest men” is *Real*.

This is the *normal* form; but it may also be expressed in any one of the following forms:—

(1) “Honest men exist”;
(2) “Some honest men exist”;
(3) “The Class ‘honest men’ exists”;
(4) “There are honest men”;
(5) “There are some honest men”.

Similarly, the Proposition “No existing Things are men fifty feet high” asserts that the Class “men 50 feet high” is *Imaginary*.

This is the *normal* form; but it may also be expressed in any one of the following forms:—

(1) “Men 50 feet high do not exist”;
(2) “No men 50 feet high exist”;
(3) “The Class ‘men 50 feet high’ does not exist”;
(4) “There are not any men 50 feet high”;
(5) “There are no men 50 feet high.”]

pg012CHAPTER III.

PROPOSITIONS OF RELATION.

§ 1.

Introductory.

A **Proposition of Relation**, of the kind to be here discussed, has, for its Terms, two Specieses of the same Genus, such that each of the two Names conveys the idea of some Attribute *not* conveyed by the other.

[Thus, the Proposition “Some merchants are misers” is of the right kind, since “merchants” and “misers” are Specieses of the same Genus “men”; and since the Name “merchants” conveys the idea of the Attribute “mercantile”, and the name “misers” the idea of the Attribute “miserly”, each of which ideas is *not* conveyed by the other Name.

But the Proposition “Some dogs are setters” is *not* of the right kind, since, although it is true that “dogs” and “setters” are Specieses of the same Genus “animals”, it is *not* true that the Name “dogs” conveys the idea of any Attribute not conveyed by the Name “setters”. Such Propositions will be discussed in Part II.]

The Genus, of which the two Terms are Specieses, is called the ‘**Universe of Discourse**,’ or (more briefly) the ‘**Univ.**’

The Sign of Quantity is “Some” or “No” or “All”.

[Note that, though its Sign of Quantity tells us *how many* Members of its Subject are *also* Members of its Predicate, it does not tell us the *exact* number: in fact, it only deals with *three* numbers, which are, in ascending order, “0”, “1 or more”, “the total number of Members of the Subject”.]

It is called “a Proposition of Relation” because its effect is to assert that a certain *relationship* exists between its Terms.

pg013§ 2.

Reduction of a Proposition of Relation to Normal form.

The Rules, for doing this, are as follows:—

(1) Ascertain what is the *Subject* (i.e., ascertain what Class we are *talking about*);

(2) If the verb, governed by the Subject, is *not* the verb “are” (or “is”), substitute for it a phrase beginning with “are” (or “is”);

(3) Ascertain what is the *Predicate* (i.e., ascertain what Class it is, which is asserted to contain *some*, or *none*, or *all*, of the Members of the Subject);

(4) If the Name of each Term is *completely expressed* (i.e. if it contains a Substantive), there is no need to determine the ‘Univ.’; but, if either Name is *incompletely expressed*, and contains *Attributes* only, it is then necessary to determine a ‘Univ.’, in order to insert its Name as the Substantive.

(5) Ascertain the *Sign of Quantity*;

(6) Arrange in the following order:—

Sign of Quantity,
Subject,
Copula,
Predicate.

[Let us work a few Examples, to illustrate these Rules.

(1)

“Some apples are not ripe.”

(1) The Subject is “apples.”

(2) The Verb is “are.”

(3) The Predicate is “not-ripe * * *.” (As no Substantive is expressed, and we have not yet settled what the Univ. is to be, we are forced to leave a blank.)

(4) Let Univ. be “fruit.”

(5) The Sign of Quantity is “some.”

(6) The Proposition now becomes

“Some | apples | are | not-ripe fruit.”

pg014(2)

“None of my speculations have brought me as much as 5 per cent.”

(1) The Subject is “my speculations.”

(2) The Verb is “have brought,” for which we substitute the phrase “are * * * that have brought”.

(3) The Predicate is “* * * that have brought &c.”

(4) Let Univ. be “transactions.”

(5) The Sign of Quantity is “none of.”

(6) The Proposition now becomes

"None of | my speculations | are | transactions that have brought me as much as 5 per cent."

(3)

"None but the brave deserve the fair."

To begin with, we note that the phrase "none but the brave" is equivalent to "no *not*-brave."

(1) The Subject has for its *Attribute* "not-brave." But no *Substantive* is supplied. So we express the Subject as "not-brave * * *."

(2) The Verb is "deserve," for which we substitute the phrase "are deserving of".

(3) The Predicate is "* * * deserving of the fair."

(4) Let Univ. be "persons."

(5) The Sign of Quantity is "no."

(6) The Proposition now becomes

"No | not-brave persons | are | persons deserving of the fair."

(4)

"A lame puppy would not say "thank you" if you offered to lend it a skipping-rope."

(1) The Subject is evidently "lame puppies," and all the rest of the sentence must somehow be packed into the Predicate.

(2) The Verb is "would not say," &c., for which we may substitute the phrase "are not grateful for."

(3) The Predicate may be expressed as "* * * not grateful for the loan of a skipping-rope."

(4) Let Univ. be "puppies."

(5) The Sign of Quantity is "all."

(6) The Proposition now becomes

"All | lame puppies | are | puppies not grateful for the loan of a skipping-rope."

pg015(5)

"No one takes in the *Times*, unless he is well-educated."

(1) The Subject is evidently persons who are not well-educated ("no *one*" evidently means "no *person*").

(2) The Verb is "takes in," for which we may substitute the phrase "are persons taking in."

(3) The Predicate is "persons taking in the *Times*."

(4) Let Univ. be "persons."

(5) The Sign of Quantity is "no."

(6) The Proposition now becomes

"No | persons who are not well-educated | are | persons taking in the *Times*."

(6)

"My carriage will meet you at the station."

(1) The Subject is "my carriage." This, being an 'Individual,' is equivalent to the Class "my carriages." (Note that this Class contains only *one* Member.)

(2) The Verb is "will meet", for which we may substitute the phrase "are * * * that will meet."

(3) The Predicate is "* * * that will meet you at the station."

(4) Let Univ. be "things."

(5) The Sign of Quantity is "all."

(6) The Proposition now becomes

"All | my carriages | are | things that will meet you at the station."

(7)

"Happy is the man who does not know what 'toothache' means!"

(1) The Subject is evidently "the man &c." (Note that in this sentence, the *Predicate* comes first.) At first sight, the Subject seems to be an '*Individual*'; but on further

consideration, we see that the article “the” does *not* imply that there is only *one* such man. Hence the phrase “the man who” is equivalent to “all men who”.

(2) The Verb is “are.”

(3) The Predicate is “happy * * *.”

(4) Let Univ. be “men.”

(5) The Sign of Quantity is “all.”

(6) The Proposition now becomes

“All | men who do not know what ‘toothache’ means | are | happy men.”

pg016(8)

“Some farmers always grumble at the weather, whatever it may be.”

(1) The Subject is “farmers.”

(2) The Verb is “grumble,” for which we substitute the phrase “are * * * who grumble.”

(3) The Predicate is “* * * who always grumble &c.”

(4) Let Univ. be “persons.”

(5) The Sign of Quantity is “some.”

(6) The Proposition now becomes

“Some | farmers | are | persons who always grumble at the weather, whatever it may be.”

(9)

“No lambs are accustomed to smoke cigars.”

(1) The Subject is “lambs.”

(2) The Verb is “are.”

(3) The Predicate is “* * * accustomed &c.”

(4) Let Univ. be “animals.”

(5) The Sign of Quantity is “no.”

(6) The Proposition now becomes

"No | lambs | are | animals accustomed to smoke cigars."

(10)

"I ca'n't understand examples that are not arranged in regular order, like those I am used to."

(1) The Subject is "examples that," &c.

(2) The Verb is "I ca'n't understand," which we must alter, so as to have "examples," instead of "I," as the nominative case. It may be expressed as "are not understood by me."

(3) The Predicate is "* * * not understood by me."

(4) Let Univ. be "examples."

(5) The Sign of Quantity is "all."

(6) The Proposition now becomes

"All | examples that are not arranged in regular order like those I am used to | are | examples not understood by me."]

pg017§ 3.

A Proposition of Relation, beginning with "All", is a Double Proposition.

A Proposition of Relation, beginning with "All", asserts (as we already know) that "*All* Members of the Subject are Members of the Predicate". This evidently contains, as a *part* of what it tells us, the smaller Proposition "*Some* Members of the Subject are Members of the Predicate".

[Thus, the Proposition "*All* bankers are rich men" evidently contains the smaller Proposition "*Some* bankers are rich men".]

The question now arises "What is the *rest* of the information which this Proposition gives us?"

In order to answer this question, let us begin with the smaller Proposition, "*Some* Members of the Subject are Members of the Predicate," and suppose that this is *all* we have been told; and let us proceed to inquire what *else* we need to be told, in order to know that "*All* Members of the Subject are Members of the Predicate".

[Thus, we may suppose that the Proposition "*Some* bankers are rich men" is all the information we possess; and we may proceed to inquire what *other* Proposition needs to be added to it, in order to make up the entire Proposition "*All* bankers are rich men".]

Let us also suppose that the 'Univ.' (i.e. the Genus, of which both the Subject and the Predicate are Specieses) has been divided (by the Process of *Dichotomy*) into two smaller Classes, viz.

(1) the Predicate;

(2) the Class whose Differentia is *contradictory* to that of the Predicate.

[Thus, we may suppose that the Genus "men," (of which both "bankers" and "rich men" are Specieses) has been divided into the two smaller Classes, "rich men", "poor men".]

pg018Now we know that *every* Member of the Subject is (as shown at p. 6) a Member of the Univ. Hence *every* Member of the Subject is either in Class (1) or else in Class (2).

[Thus, we know that *every* banker is a Member of the Genus "men". Hence, *every* banker is either in the Class "rich men", or else in the Class "poor men".]

Also we have been told that, in the case we are discussing, *some* Members of the Subject are in Class (1). What *else* do we need to be told, in order to know that *all* of them are there? Evidently we need to be told that *none* of them are in Class (2); i.e. that *none* of them are Members of the Class whose Differentia is *contradictory* to that of the Predicate.

[Thus, we may suppose we have been told that *some* bankers are in the Class "rich men". What *else* do we need to be told, in order to know that *all* of them are there? Evidently we need to be told that *none* of them are in the Class "*poor* men".]

Hence a Proposition of Relation, beginning with "All", is a *Double* Proposition, and is '**equivalent**' to (i.e. gives the same information as) the *two* Propositions

(1) "*Some* Members of the Subject are Members of the Predicate";

(2) "*No* Members of the Subject are Members of the Class whose Differentia is *contradictory* to that of the Predicate".

[Thus, the Proposition "*All* bankers are rich men" is a *Double* Proposition, and is equivalent to the *two* Propositions

(1) "*Some* bankers are rich men";

(2) "*No* bankers are *poor* men".]

pg019§ 4.

What is implied, in a Proposition of Relation, as to the Reality of its Terms?

Note that the rules, here laid down, are *arbitrary*, and only apply to Part I of my "Symbolic Logic."

A Proposition of Relation, beginning with "Some", is henceforward to be understood as asserting that there are *some existing Things*, which, being Members of the Subject, are also Members of the Predicate; i.e. that *some existing Things* are Members of *both* Terms at once. Hence it is to be understood as implying that *each* Term, taken by itself, is *Real*.

[Thus, the Proposition "Some rich men are invalids" is to be understood as asserting that *some existing Things* are "rich invalids". Hence it implies that *each* of the two Classes, "rich men" and "invalids", taken by itself, is *Real*.]

A Proposition of Relation, beginning with "No", is henceforward to be understood as asserting that there are *no existing Things* which, being Members of the Subject, are also Members of the Predicate; i.e. that *no existing Things* are Members of *both* Terms at once. But this implies nothing as to the *Reality* of either Term taken by itself.

[Thus, the Proposition "No mermaids are milliners" is to be understood as asserting that *no existing Things* are "mermaid-milliners". But this implies nothing as to the *Reality*, or the *Unreality*, of either of the two Classes, "mermaids" and "milliners", taken by itself. In this case as it happens, the Subject is *Imaginary*, and the Predicate *Real*.]

A Proposition of Relation, beginning with "All", contains (see § 3) a similar Proposition beginning with "Some". Hence it is to be understood as implying that *each* Term, taken by itself, is *Real*.

[Thus, the Proposition "All hyænas are savage animals" contains the Proposition "Some hyænas are savage animals". Hence it implies that *each* of the two Classes, "hyænas" and "savage animals", taken by itself, is *Real*.]

pg020§ 5.

Translation of a Proposition of Relation into one or more Propositions of Existence.

We have seen that a Proposition of Relation, beginning with "Some," asserts that *some existing Things*, being Members of its Subject, are *also* Members of its Predicate. Hence, it asserts that some existing Things are Members of *both*; i.e. it asserts that some existing Things are Members of the Class of Things which have *all* the Attributes of the Subject and the Predicate.

Hence, to translate it into a Proposition of Existence, we take "existing Things" as the new *Subject*, and Things, which have *all* the Attributes of the Subject and the Predicate, as the new Predicate.

Similarly for a Proposition of Relation beginning with “No”.

A Proposition of Relation, beginning with “All”, is (as shown in § 3) equivalent to *two* Propositions, one beginning with “Some” and the other with “No”, each of which we now know how to translate.

[Let us work a few Examples, to illustrate these Rules.

(1)

“Some apples are not ripe.”

Here we arrange thus:—

“Some”	*Sign of Quantity*.
“existing Things”	*Subject*.
“are”	*Copula*.
“not-ripe apples”	*Predicate*.

or thus:—

“Some | existing Things | are | not-ripe apples.”

pg021(2)

“Some farmers always grumble at the weather, whatever it may be.”

Here we arrange thus:—

“Some | existing Things | are | farmers who always grumble at the weather, whatever it may be.”

(3)

“No lambs are accustomed to smoke cigars.”

Here we arrange thus:—

“No | existing Things |are | lambs accustomed to smoke cigars.”

(4)

“None of my speculations have brought me as much as 5 per cent.”

Here we arrange thus:—

“No | existing Things | are | speculations of mine, which have brought me as much as 5 per cent.”

(5)

“None but the brave deserve the fair.”

Here we note, to begin with, that the phrase “none but the brave” is equivalent to “no not-brave men.” We then arrange thus:—

“No | existing Things | are | not-brave men deserving of the fair.”

(6)

“All bankers are rich men.”

This is equivalent to the two Propositions “Some bankers are rich men” and “No bankers are poor men.”

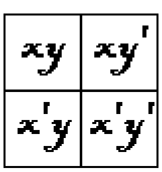
Here we arrange thus:—

“Some | existing Things | are | rich bankers”; and “No | existing Things | are | poor bankers.”]

[Work Examples § **1**, 1–4 (p. 97).]

pg022BOOK III.

THE BILITERAL DIAGRAM.



CHAPTER I.

SYMBOLS AND CELLS.

First, let us suppose that the above Diagram is an enclosure assigned to a certain Class of Things, which we have selected as our ‘Universe of Discourse.’ or, more briefly, as our ‘Univ’.

[For example, we might say “Let Univ. be ‘books’”; and we might imagine the Diagram to be a large table, assigned to all “books.”]

[The Reader is strongly advised, in reading this Chapter, *not* to refer to the above Diagram, but to draw a large one for himself, *without any letters*, and to have it by him while he reads, and keep his finger on that particular *part* of it, about which he is reading.]

pg023Secondly, let us suppose that we have selected a certain Adjunct, which we may call “x,” and have divided the large Class, to which we have assigned the whole Diagram, into the two smaller Classes whose Differentiæ are “x” and “not-x” (which we may call “x'”), and that we have assigned the *North* Half of the Diagram to the one (which we may call “the Class of x-Things,” or “the x-Class”), and the *South* Half to the other (which we may call “the Class of x'-Things,” or “the x'-Class”).

[For example, we might say “Let x mean ‘old,’ so that x' will mean ‘new’,” and we might suppose that we had divided books into the two Classes whose Differentiæ are “old” and “new,” and had assigned the *North* Half of the table to “*old* books” and the *South* Half to “*new* books.”]

Thirdly, let us suppose that we have selected another Adjunct, which we may call “y”, and have subdivided the x-Class into the two Classes whose Differentiæ are “y” and “y'”, and that we have assigned the North-*West* Cell to the one (which we may call “the xy-Class”), and the North-*East* Cell to the other (which we may call “the xy'-Class”).

[For example, we might say “Let y mean ‘English,’ so that y' will mean ‘foreign’”, and we might suppose that we had subdivided “old books” into the two Classes whose Differentiæ are “English” and “foreign”, and had assigned the North-*West* Cell to “old *English* books”, and the North-*East* Cell to “old *foreign* books.”]

Fourthly, let us suppose that we have subdivided the x'-Class in the same manner, and have assigned the South-*West* Cell to the $x'y$-Class, and the South-*East* Cell to the $x'y'$-Class.

[For example, we might suppose that we had subdivided “new books” into the two Classes “new *English* books” and “new *foreign* books”, and had assigned the South-*West* Cell to the one, and the South-*East* Cell to the other.]

It is evident that, if we had begun by dividing for y and y', and had then subdivided for x and x', we should have got the pg024*same* four Classes. Hence we see that we have assigned the *West* Half to the y-Class, and the *East* Half to the y'-Class.

old English books	old foreign books
new English books	new foreign books

[Thus, in the above Example, we should find that we had assigned the *West* Half of the table to "*English* books" and the *East* Half to "*foreign* books."

We have, in fact, assigned the four Quarters of the table to four different Classes of books, as here shown.]

The Reader should carefully remember that, in such a phrase as "the x-Things," the word "Things" means that particular *kind* of Things, to which the whole Diagram has been assigned.

[Thus, if we say "Let Univ. be 'books'," we mean that we have assigned the whole Diagram to "books." In that case, if we took "*x*" to mean "old", the phrase "the *x*-Things" would mean "the old books."]

The Reader should not go on to the next Chapter until he is *quite familiar* with the *blank* Diagram I have advised him to draw.

He ought to be able to name, *instantly*, the *Adjunct* assigned to any Compartment named in the right-hand column of the following Table.

Also he ought to be able to name, *instantly*, the *Compartment* assigned to any Adjunct named in the left-hand column.

To make sure of this, he had better put the book into the hands of some genial friend, while he himself has nothing but the blank Diagram, and get that genial friend to question him on this Table, *dodging* about as much as possible. The Questions and Answers should be something like this:—

pg025TABLE I.	
Adjuncts of Classes.	***Compartments, or Cells, assigned to them.***

x	North	Half.		
x'	South	□		
y	West	□		
y'	East	□		
xy	North -	West	Cell.	
xy'	□	East	□	
$x'y$	South -	West	□	
$x'y'$	□	East	□	

Q. “Adjunct for West Half?”
A. “*y*.”
Q. “Compartment for *xy′*?”
A. “North-East Cell.”
Q. “Adjunct for South-West Cell?”
A. “*x′y*.”
&c., &c.

After a little practice, he will find himself able to do without the blank Diagram, and will be able to see it *mentally* (“in my mind’s eye, Horatio!”) while answering the questions of his genial friend. When *this* result has been reached, he may safely go on to the next Chapter.

pg026CHAPTER II.

COUNTERS.

Let us agree that a *Red* Counter, placed within a Cell, shall mean “This Cell is *occupied*” (i.e. “There is at least *one* Thing in it”).

Let us also agree that a *Red* Counter, placed on the partition between two Cells, shall mean “The Compartment, made up of these two Cells, is *occupied*; but it is not known *whereabouts*, in it, its occupants are.” Hence it may be understood to mean “At least *one* of these two Cells is occupied: possibly *both* are.”

Our ingenious American cousins have invented a phrase to describe the condition of a man who has not yet made up his mind *which* of two political parties he will join: such a man is said to be “**sitting on the fence**.” This phrase exactly describes the condition of the Red Counter.

Let us also agree that a *Grey* Counter, placed within a Cell, shall mean “This Cell is *empty*” (i.e. “There is *nothing* in it”).

[The Reader had better provide himself with 4 Red Counters and 5 Grey ones.]

pg027CHAPTER III.

REPRESENTATION OF PROPOSITIONS.

§ 1.

Introductory.

Henceforwards, in stating such Propositions as "Some *x*-Things exist" or "No *x*-Things are *y*-Things", I shall omit the word "Things", which the Reader can supply for himself, and shall write them as "Some *x* exist" or "No *x* are *y*".

[Note that the word "Things" is here used with a special meaning, as explained at p. 23.]

A Proposition, containing only *one* of the Letters used as Symbols for Attributes, is said to be '**Uniliteral**'.

[For example, "Some *x* exist", "No *y′* exist", &c.]

A Proposition, containing *two* Letters, is said to be **'Biliteral'**.

[For example, "Some *xy′* exist", "No *x′* are *y*", &c.]

A Proposition is said to be '**in terms of**' the Letters it contains, whether with or without accents.

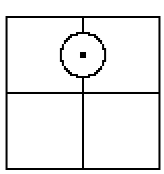
[Thus, "Some *xy′* exist", "No *x′* are *y*", &c., are said to be *in terms of x* and *y*.]

pg028§ 2.

Representation of Propositions of Existence.

Let us take, first, the Proposition "Some *x* exist".

[Note that this Proposition is (as explained at p. 12) equivalent to "Some existing Things are *x*-Things."]



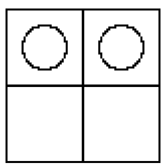
This tells us that there is at least *one* Thing in the North Half; that is, that the North Half is *occupied*. And this we can evidently represent by placing a *Red* Counter (here represented by a *dotted* circle) on the partition which divides the North Half.

[In the “books” example, this Proposition would be “Some old books exist”.]

Similarly we may represent the three similar Propositions “Some x' exist”, “Some y exist”, and “Some y' exist”.

[The Reader should make out all these for himself. In the “books” example, these Propositions would be “Some new books exist”, &c.]

Let us take, next, the Proposition “No x exist”.



This tells us that there is *nothing* in the North Half; that is, that the North Half is *empty*; that is, that the North-West Cell and the North-East Cell are both of them *empty*. And this we can represent by placing *two Grey* Counters in the North Half, one in each Cell.

[The Reader may perhaps think that it would be enough to place a *Grey* Counter on the partition in the North Half, and that, just as a *Red* Counter, so placed, would mean “This Half is *occupied*”, so a *Grey* one would mean “This Half is *empty*”.

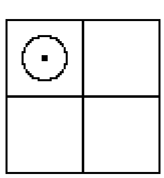
This, however, would be a mistake. We have seen that a *Red* Counter, so placed, would mean “At least *one* of these two Cells is occupied: possibly *both* are.” Hence a *Grey* one would merely mean “At least *one* of these two Cells is empty: possibly *both* are”. But what we have to represent is, that both Cells are *certainly* empty: and this can only be done by placing a *Grey* Counter in *each* of them.

In the “books” example, this Proposition would be “No old books exist”.]

pg029Similarly we may represent the three similar Propositions “No x' exist”, “No y exist”, and “No y' exist”.

[The Reader should make out all these for himself. In the “books” example, these three Propositions would be “No new books exist”, &c.]

Let us take, next, the Proposition “Some xy exist”.



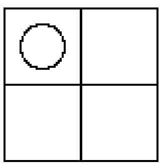
This tells us that there is at least *one* Thing in the North-West Cell; that is, that the North-West Cell is *occupied*. And this we can represent by placing a *Red* Counter in it.

[In the "books" example, this Proposition would be "Some old English books exist".]

Similarly we may represent the three similar Propositions "Some *xy'* exist", "Some *x'y* exist", and "Some *x'y'* exist".

[The Reader should make out all these for himself. In the "books" example, these three Propositions would be "Some old foreign books exist", &c.]

Let us take, next, the Proposition "No *xy* exist".

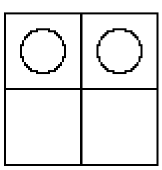


This tells us that there is *nothing* in the North-West Cell; that is, that the North-West Cell is *empty*. And this we can represent by placing a *Grey* Counter in it.

[In the "books" example, this Proposition would be "No old English books exist".]

Similarly we may represent the three similar Propositions "No *xy'* exist", "No *x'y* exist", and "No *x'y'* exist".

[The Reader should make out all these for himself. In the "books" example, these three Propositions would be "No old foreign books exist", &c.]



pg030

We have seen that the Proposition "No *x* exist" may be represented by placing *two Grey* Counters in the North Half, one in each Cell.

We have also seen that these two *Grey* Counters, taken *separately*, represent the two Propositions "No *xy* exist" and "No *xy'* exist".

Hence we see that the Proposition "No *x* exist" is a *Double* Proposition, and is equivalent to the *two* Propositions "No *xy* exist" and "No *xy'* exist".

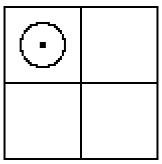
[In the “books” example, this Proposition would be “No old books exist”.

Hence this is a *Double* Proposition, and is equivalent to the *two* Propositions “No old *English* books exist” and “No old *foreign* books exist”.]

§ 3.

Representation of Propositions of Relation.

Let us take, first, the Proposition “Some x are y”.



This tells us that at least *one* Thing, in the *North* Half, is also in the *West* Half. Hence it must be in the space *common* to them, that is, in the *North-West Cell*. Hence the North-West Cell is *occupied*. And this we can represent by placing a *Red* Counter in it.

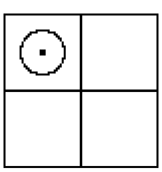
[Note that the *Subject* of the Proposition settles which *Half* we are to use; and that the *Predicate* settles in which *portion* of it we are to place the Red Counter.

In the “books” example, this Proposition would be “Some old books are English”.]

Similarly we may represent the three similar Propositions “Some x are y'”, “Some x' are y”, and “Some x' are y'”.

[The Reader should make out all these for himself. In the “books” example, these three Propositions would be “Some old books are foreign”, &c.]

pg031Let us take, next, the Proposition “Some y are x”.

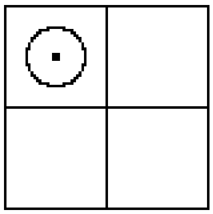


This tells us that at least *one* Thing, in the *West* Half, is also in the *North* Half. Hence it must be in the space *common* to them, that is, in the *North-West Cell*. Hence the North-West Cell is *occupied*. And this we can represent by placing a *Red* Counter in it.

[In the “books” example, this Proposition would be “Some English books are old”.]

Similarly we may represent the three similar Propositions “Some y are x'”, “Some y' are x”, and “Some y' are x'”.

[The Reader should make out all these for himself. In the “books” example, these three Propositions would be “Some English books are new”, &c.]



We see that this *one* Diagram has now served to represent no less than *three* Propositions, viz.

(1) “Some xy exist;
(2) Some x are y;
(3) Some y are x”.

Hence these three Propositions are equivalent.

[In the “books” example, these Propositions would be

(1) “Some old English books exist;
(2) Some old books are English;
(3) Some English books are old”.]

The two equivalent Propositions, “Some x are y” and “Some y are x”, are said to be ‘**Converse**’ to each other; and the Process, of changing one into the other, is called ‘**Converting**’, or ‘**Conversion**’.

[For example, if we were told to convert the Proposition

“Some apples are not ripe,”

we should first choose our Univ. (say “fruit”), and then complete the Proposition, by supplying the Substantive “fruit” in the Predicate, so that it would be

“Some apples are not-ripe fruit”;

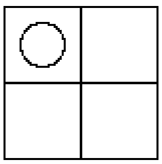
and we should then convert it by interchanging its Terms, so that it would be

“Some not-ripe fruit are apples”.]

pg032Similarly we may represent the three similar Trios of equivalent Propositions; the whole Set of *four* Trios being as follows:—

(1) “Some xy exist” = “Some x are y” = “Some y are x”.
(2) “Some xy' exist” = “Some x are y'” = “Some y' are x”.
(3) “Some $x'y$ exist” = “Some x' are y” = “Some y are x'”.
(4) “Some $x'y'$ exist” = “Some x' are y'” = “Some y' are x'”.

Let us take, next, the Proposition “No x are y”.



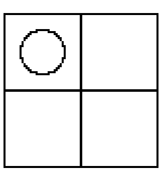
This tell us that no Thing, in the *North* Half, is also in the *West* Half. Hence there is *nothing* in the space *common* to them, that is, in the *North-West Cell*. Hence the North-West Cell is *empty*. And this we can represent by placing a *Grey* Counter in it.

[In the “books” example, this Proposition would be “No old books are English”.]

Similarly we may represent the three similar Propositions “No x are y'”, and “No x' are y”, and “No x' are y'”.

[The Reader should make out all these for himself. In the “books” example, these three Propositions would be “No old books are foreign”, &c.]

Let us take, next, the Proposition “No y are x”.

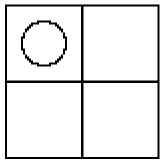


This tells us that no Thing, in the *West* Half, is also in the *North* Half. Hence there is *nothing* in the space *common* to them, that is, in the *North-West Cell*. That is, the North-West Cell is *empty*. And this we can represent by placing a *Grey* Counter in it.

[In the “books” example, this Proposition would be “No English books are old”.]

Similarly we may represent the three similar Propositions “No y are x'”, “No y' are x”, and “No y' are x'”.

[The Reader should make out all these for himself. In the "books" example, these three Propositions would be "No English books are new", &c.]



pg033

We see that this *one* Diagram has now served to present no less than *three* Propositions, viz.

(1) "No xy exist;
(2) No x are y;
(3) No y are x."

Hence these three Propositions are equivalent.

[In the "books" example, these Propositions would be

(1) "No old English books exist;
(2) No old books are English;
(3) No English books are old".]

The two equivalent Propositions, "No x are y" and "No y are x", are said to be 'Converse' to each other.

[For example, if we were told to convert the Proposition

"No porcupines are talkative",

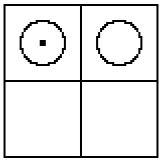
we should first choose our Univ. (say "animals"), and then complete the Proposition, by supplying the Substantive "animals" in the Predicate, so that it would be

"No porcupines are talkative animals", and we should then convert it, by interchanging its Terms, so that it would be

"No talkative animals are porcupines".]

Similarly we may represent the three similar Trios of equivalent Propositions; the whole Set of *four* Trios being as follows:—

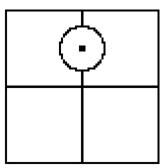
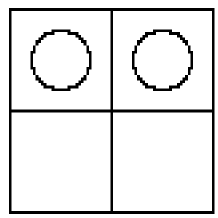
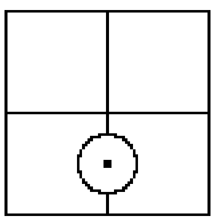
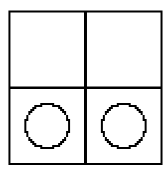
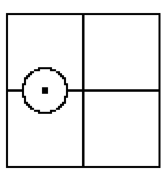
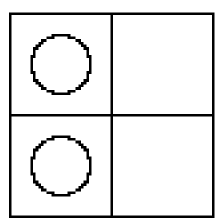
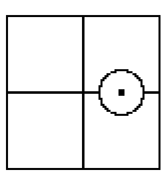
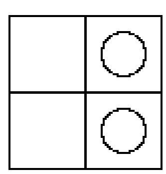
(1) "No xy exist" = "No x are y" = "No y are x".
(2) "No xy' exist" = "No x are y'" = "No y' are x".
(3) "No $x'y$ exist" = "No x' are y" = "No y are x'".
(4) "No $x'y'$ exist" = "No x' are y'" = "No y' are x'".



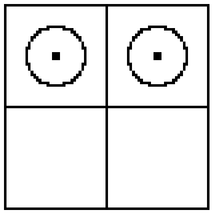
Let us take, next, the Proposition “All x are y”.

We know (see p. 17) that this is a *Double* Proposition, and equivalent to the *two* Propositions “Some x are y” and “No x are y'”, each of which we already know how to represent.

[Note that the *Subject* of the given Proposition settles which *Half* we are to use; and that its *Predicate* settles in which *portion* of that Half we are to place the Red Counter.]

pg034TABLE II.			
Some x exist		No x exist	
Some x' exist		No x' exist	
Some y exist		No y exist	
Some y' exist		No y' exist	

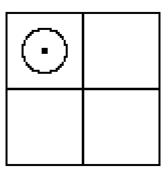
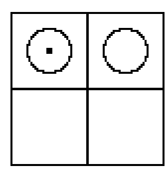
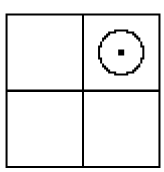
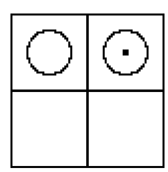
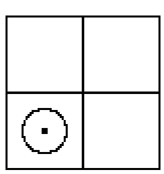
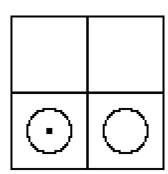
Similarly we may represent the seven similar Propositions “All x are y'”, “All x' are y”, “All x' are y'”, “All y are x”, “All y are x'”, “All y' are x”, and “All y' are x'”.

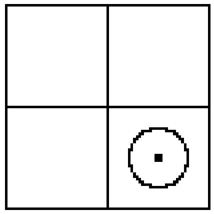
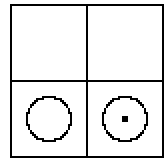
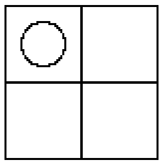
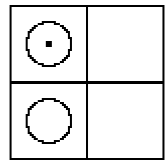
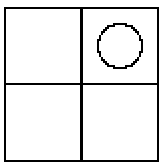
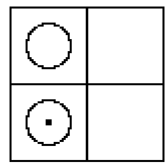
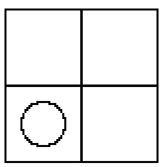
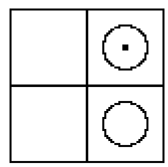
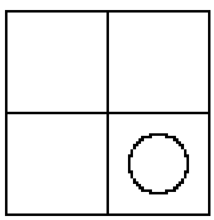
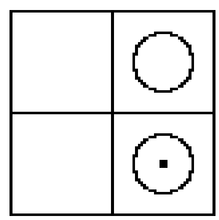
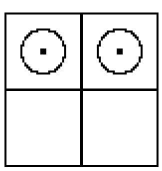
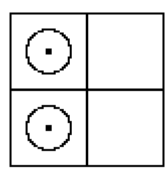


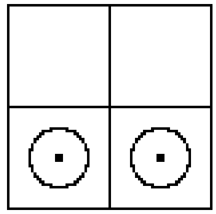
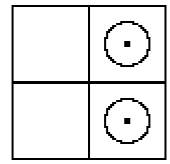
Let us take, lastly, the Double Proposition “Some x are y and some are y'”, each part of which we already know how to represent.

Similarly we may represent the three similar Propositions, “Some x' are y and some are y'”, “Some y are x and some are x'”, “Some y' are x and some are x'”.

The Reader should now get his genial friend to question him, severely, on these two Tables. The *Inquisitor* should have the Tables before him: but the *Victim* should have nothing but a blank Diagram, and the Counters with which he is to represent the various Propositions named by his friend, e.g. “Some y exist”, “No y' are x”, “All x are y”, &c. &c.

pg035TABLE III.			
Some xy exist = Some x are y = Some y are x		All x are y	
Some xy' exist = Some x are y' = Some y' are x		All x are y'	
Some $x'y$ exist = Some x' are y = Some y are x'		All x' are y	

Some $x'y'$ exist = Some x' are y' = Some y' are x'		All x' are y'	
No xy exist = No x are y = No y are x		All y are x	
No xy' exist = No x are y' = No y' are x		All y are x'	
No $x'y$ exist = No x' are y = No y are x'		All y' are x	
No $x'y'$ exist = No x' are y' = No y' are x'		All y' are x'	
Some x are y, and some are y'		Some y are x and some are x'	

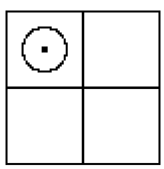
Some x' are y, and some are y'		Some y' are x and some are x'	

pg036CHAPTER IV.

INTERPRETATION OF BILITERAL DIAGRAM WHEN MARKED WITH COUNTERS.

The Diagram is supposed to be set before us, with certain Counters placed upon it; and the problem is to find out what Proposition, or Propositions, the Counters represent.

As the process is simply the reverse of that discussed in the previous Chapter, we can avail ourselves of the results there obtained, as far as they go.

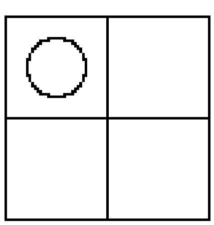


First, let us suppose that we find a *Red* Counter placed in the North-West Cell.

We know that this represents each of the Trio of equivalent Propositions

"Some xy exist" = "Some x are y" = "Some y are x".

Similarly we may interpret a *Red* Counter, when placed in the North-East, or South-West, or South-East Cell.

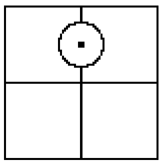


Next, let us suppose that we find a *Grey* Counter placed in the North-West Cell.

We know that this represents each of the Trio of equivalent Propositions

"No *xy* exist" = "No *x* are *y*" = "No *y* are *x*".

Similarly we may interpret a *Grey* Counter, when placed in the North-East, or South-West, or South-East Cell.

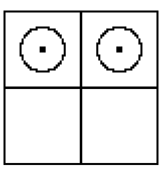


pg037

Next, let us suppose that we find a *Red* Counter placed on the partition which divides the North Half.

We know that this represents the Proposition "Some *x* exist."

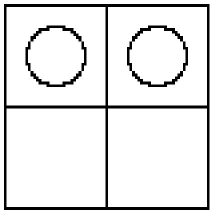
Similarly we may interpret a *Red* Counter, when placed on the partition which divides the South, or West, or East Half.



Next, let us suppose that we find *two Red* Counters placed in the North Half, one in each Cell.

We know that this represents the *Double* Proposition "Some *x* are *y* and some are y'".

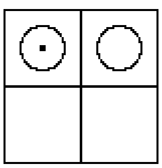
Similarly we may interpret *two Red* Counters, when placed in the South, or West, or East Half.



Next, let us suppose that we find *two Grey* Counters placed in the North Half, one in each Cell.

We know that this represents the Proposition “No *x* exist”.

Similarly we may interpret *two Grey* Counters, when placed in the South, or West, or East Half.



Lastly, let us suppose that we find a *Red* and a *Grey* Counter placed in the North Half, the *Red* in the North-*West* Cell, and the *Grey* in the North-*East* Cell.

We know that this represents the Proposition, “All *x* are *y*”.

[Note that the *Half*, occupied by the two Counters, settles what is to be the *Subject* of the Proposition, and that the *Cell*, occupied by the *Red* Counter, settles what is to be its *Predicate*.]

pg038Similarly we may interpret a *Red* and a *Grey* counter, when placed in any one of the seven similar positions

Red in North-East, Grey in North-West;
Red in South-West, Grey in South-East;
Red in South-East, Grey in South-West;
Red in North-West, Grey in South-West;
Red in South-West, Grey in North-West;
Red in North-East, Grey in South-East;
Red in South-East, Grey in North-East.

Once more the genial friend must be appealed to, and requested to examine the Reader on Tables II and III, and to make him not only *represent* Propositions, but also *interpret* Diagrams when marked with Counters.

The Questions and Answers should be like this:—

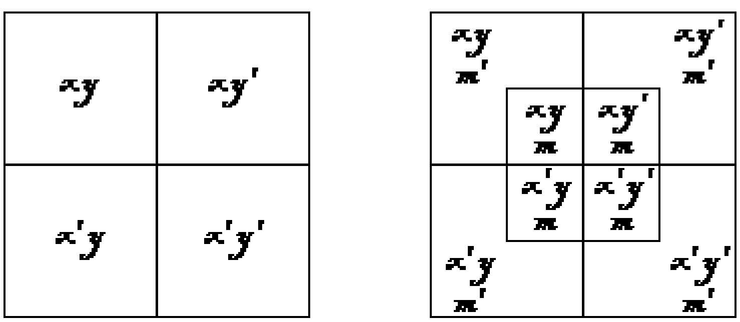
Q. Represent “No x' are y'.”
A. Grey Counter in S.E. Cell.
Q. Interpret Red Counter on E. partition.
A. “Some y' exist.”
Q. Represent “All y' are x.”
A. Red in N.E. Cell; Grey in S.E.
Q. Interpret Grey Counter in S.W. Cell.
A. “No $x'y$ exist” = “No x' are y” = “No y are x'”.
&c., &c.

At first the Examinee will need to have the Board and Counters before him; but he will soon learn to dispense with these, and to answer with his eyes shut or gazing into vacancy.

[Work Examples § **1**, 5–8 (p. 97).]

pg039BOOK IV.

THE TRILITERAL DIAGRAM.



CHAPTER I.

SYMBOLS AND CELLS.

First, let us suppose that the above *left*-hand Diagram is the Biliteral Diagram that we have been using in Book III., and that we change it into a *Triliteral* Diagram by drawing an *Inner Square*, so as to divide each of its 4 Cells into 2 portions, thus making 8 Cells altogether. The *right*-hand Diagram shows the result.

[The Reader is strongly advised, in reading this Chapter, *not* to refer to the above Diagrams, but to make a large copy of the right-hand one for himself, *without any letters*, and to have it by him while he reads, and keep his finger on that particular *part* of it, about which he is reading.]

pg040Secondly, let us suppose that we have selected a certain Adjunct, which we may call "*m*", and have subdivided the *xy*-Class into the two Classes whose Differentiæ are *m* and *m′*, and that we have assigned the N.W. *Inner* Cell to the one (which we may call "the Class of *xym*-Things", or "the *xym*-Class"), and the N.W. *Outer* Cell to the other (which we may call "the Class of *xym′*-Things", or "the *xym′*-Class").

[Thus, in the "books" example, we might say "Let *m* mean 'bound', so that *m′* will mean 'unbound'", and we might suppose that we had subdivided the Class "old English books" into the two Classes, "old English bound books" and "old English unbound books", and had assigned the N.W. *Inner* Cell to the one, and the N.W. *Outer* Cell to the other.]

Thirdly, let us suppose that we have subdivided the *xy′*-Class, the *x′y*-Class, and the *x′y′*-Class in the same manner, and have, in each case, assigned the *Inner* Cell to the Class possessing the Attribute *m*, and the *Outer* Cell to the Class possessing the Attribute *m′*.

[Thus, in the "books" example, we might suppose that we had subdivided the "new English books" into the two Classes, "new English bound books" and "new English unbound books", and had assigned the S.W. *Inner* Cell to the one, and the S.W. *Outer* Cell to the other.]

It is evident that we have now assigned the *Inner Square* to the *m*-Class, and the *Outer Border* to the *m′*-Class.

[Thus, in the "books" example, we have assigned the *Inner Square* to "bound books" and the *Outer Border* to "unbound books".]

When the Reader has made himself familiar with this Diagram, he ought to be able to find, in a moment, the Compartment assigned to a particular *pair* of Attributes, or the Cell assigned to a particular *trio* of Attributes. The following Rules will help him in doing this:—

(1) Arrange the Attributes in the order *x*, *y*, *m*.
pg041 (2) Take the *first* of them and find the Compartment assigned to it.
(3) Then take the *second*, and find what *portion* of that compartment is assigned to it.
(4) Treat the *third*, if there is one, in the same way.

[For example, suppose we have to find the Compartment assigned to *ym*. We say to ourselves "*y* has the *West* Half; and *m* has the *Inner* portion of that West Half."

Again, suppose we have to find the Cell assigned to $x'ym'$. We say to ourselves "x' has the *South* Half; y has the *West* portion of that South Half, i.e. has the *South-West Quarter*; and m' has the *Outer* portion of that South-West Quarter."]

The Reader should now get his genial friend to question him on the Table given on the next page, in the style of the following specimen-Dialogue.

Q. Adjunct for South Half, Inner Portion?
A. $x'm$.
Q. Compartment for m'?
A. The Outer Border.
Q. Adjunct for North-East Quarter, Outer Portion?
A. $xy'm'$.
Q. Compartment for ym?
A. West Half, Inner Portion.
Q. Adjunct for South Half?
A. x'.
Q. Compartment for $x'y'm$?
A. South-East Quarter, Inner Portion.
&c. &c.

pg042TABLE IV.

Adjunct of Classes.	**Compartments, or Cells, assigned to them.**				
x	North	Half.			
x'	South	□			
y	West	□			
y'	East	□			
m	Inner	Square.			
m'	Outer	Border.			
xy	North-	West	Quarter.		
xy'	□	East	□		
$x'y$	South-	West	□		
$x'y'$	□	East	□		
xm	North	Half,	Inner	Portion.	
xm'	□	□	Outer	□	
$x'm$	South	□	Inner	□	
$x'm'$	□	□	Outer	□	
ym	West	□	Inner	□	
ym'	□	□	Outer	□	
$y'm$	East	□	Inner	□	
$y'm'$	□	□	Outer	□	

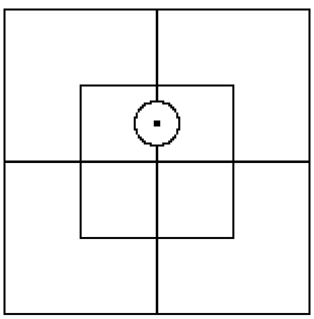
xym′	□	□	□	Outer	□
xy′m	□	East	□	Inner	□
xy′m′	□	□	□	Outer	□
x′ym	South-	West	□	Inner	□
x′ym′	□	□	□	Outer	□
x′y′m	□	East	□	Inner	□

pg043CHAPTER II.

REPRESENTATION OF PROPOSITIONS IN TERMS OF x AND m, OR OF y AND m.

§ 1.

Representation of Propositions of Existence in terms of x and m, or of y and m.



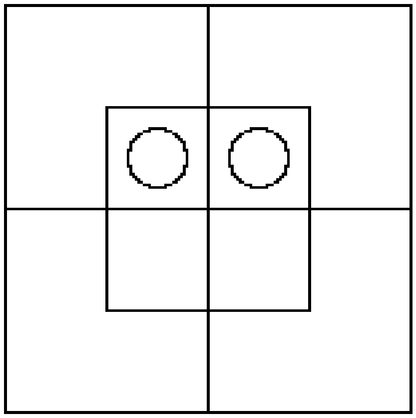
Let us take, first, the Proposition “Some *xm* exist”.

[Note that the *full* meaning of this Proposition is (as explained at p. 12) “Some existing Things are *xm*-Things”.]

This tells us that there is at least *one* Thing in the Inner portion of the North Half; that is, that this Compartment is *occupied*. And this we can evidently represent by placing a *Red* Counter on the partition which divides it.

[In the “books” example, this Proposition would mean “Some old bound books exist” (or “There are some old bound books”).]

Similarly we may represent the seven similar Propositions, “Some *xm′* exist”, “Some *x′m* exist”, “Some *x′m′* exist”, “Some *ym* exist”, “Some *ym′* exist”, “Some *y′m* exist”, and “Some *y′m′* exist”.



pg044Let us take, next, the Proposition “No *xm* exist”.

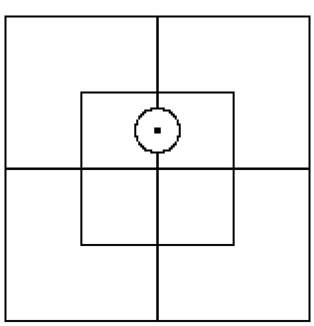
This tells us that there is *nothing* in the Inner portion of the North Half; that is, that this Compartment is *empty*. And this we can represent by placing *two Grey* Counters in it, one in each Cell.

Similarly we may represent the seven similar Propositions, in terms of *x* and *m*, or of *y* and *m*, viz. “No *xm′* exist”, “No *x′m* exist”, &c.

These sixteen Propositions of Existence are the only ones that we shall have to represent on this Diagram.

§ 2.

Representation of Propositions of Relation in terms of x and m, or of y and m.

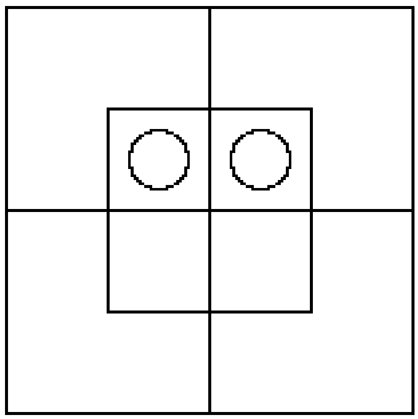


Let us take, first, the Pair of Converse Propositions

"Some *x* are *m*" = "Some *m* are *x*."

We know that each of these is equivalent to the Proposition of Existence "Some *xm* exist", which we already know how to represent.

Similarly for the seven similar Pairs, in terms of *x* and *m*, or of *y* and *m*.

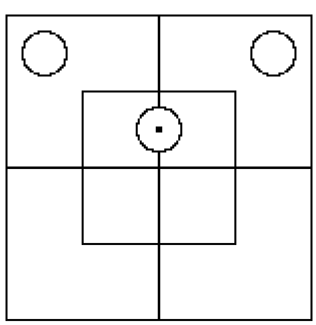


Let us take, next, the Pair of Converse Propositions

"No *x* are *m*" = "No *m* are *x*."

We know that each of these is equivalent to the Proposition of Existence "No *xm* exist", which we already know how to represent.

Similarly for the seven similar Pairs, in terms of *x* and *m*, or of *y* and *m*.



pg045Let us take, next, the Proposition "All *x* are *m*."

We know (see p. 18) that this is a *Double* Proposition, and equivalent to the *two* Propositions "Some x are m" and "No x are m'", each of which we already know how to represent.

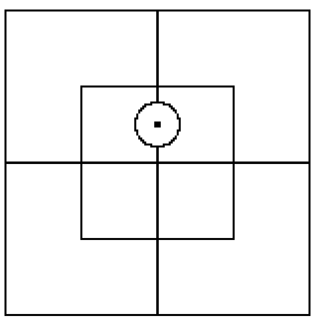
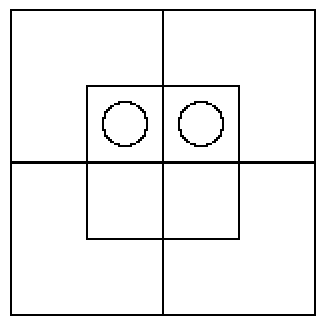
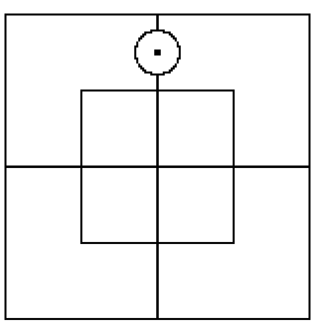
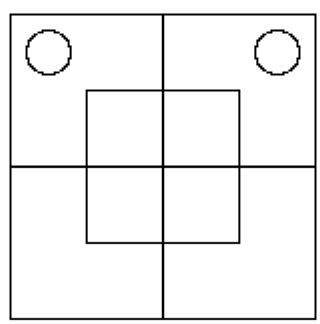
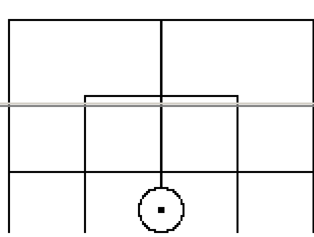
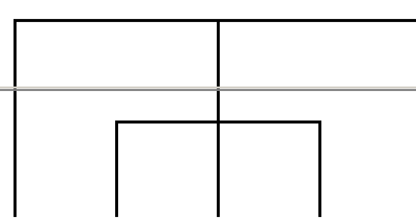
Similarly for the fifteen similar Propositions, in terms of x and m, or of y and m.

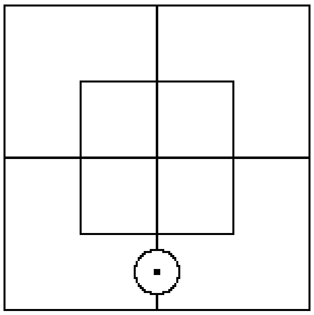
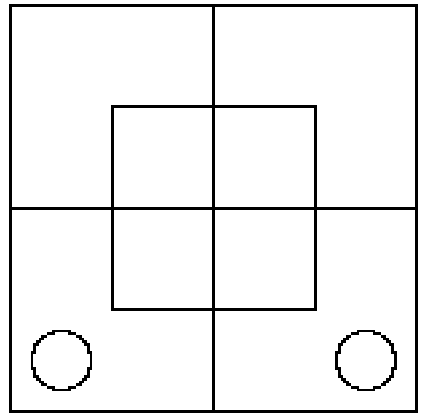
These thirty-two Propositions of Relation are the only ones that we shall have to represent on this Diagram.

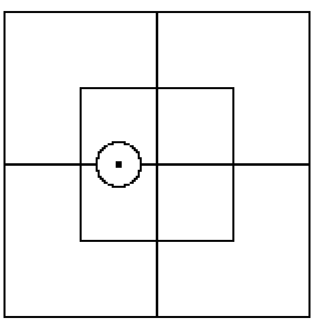
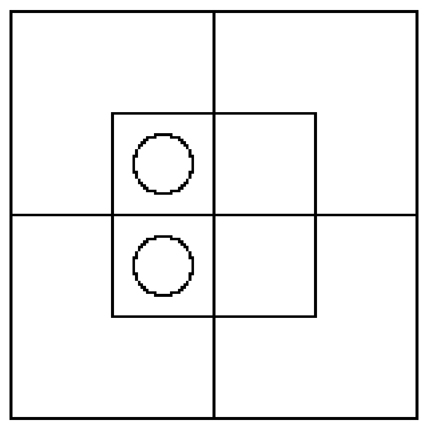
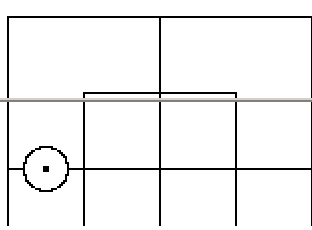
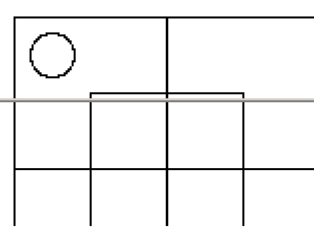
The Reader should now get his genial friend to question him on the following four Tables.

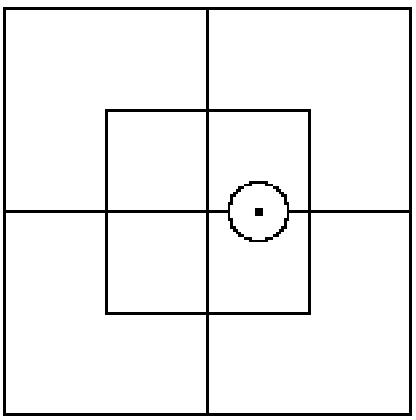
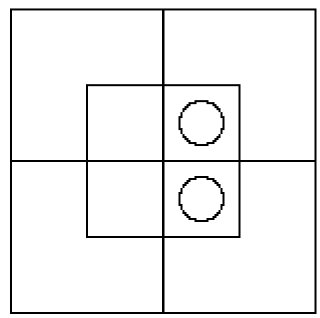
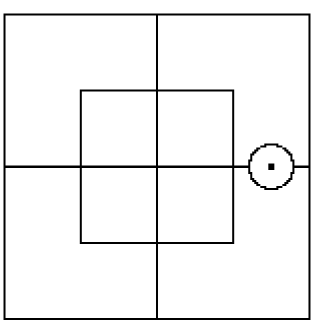
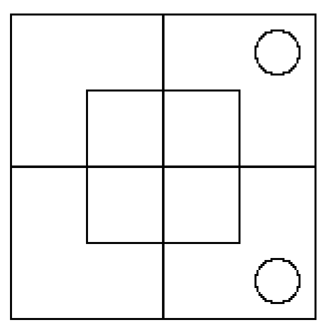
The Victim should have nothing before him but a blank Triliteral Diagram, a Red Counter, and 2 Grey ones, with which he is to represent the various Propositions named by the Inquisitor, *e.g.* "No y' are m", "Some xm' exist", &c., &c.

pg046TABLE V.

	Some xm exist = Some x are m = Some m are x No xm exist = No x are m = No m are x	
	Some xm' exist = Some x are m' = Some m' are x No xm' exist = No x are m' = No m' are x	
	Some $x'm$ exist = Some x' are m = Some m are x' No $x'm$ exist	

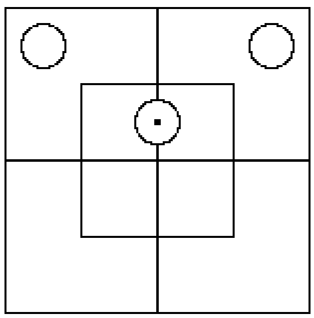
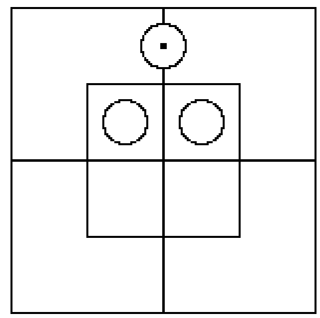
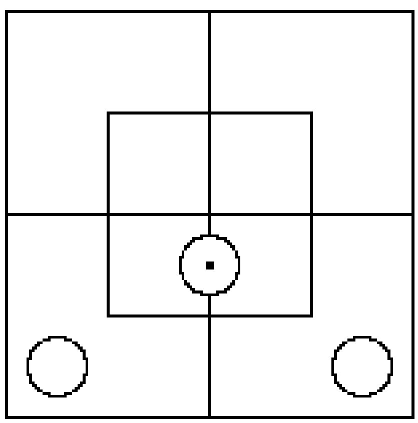
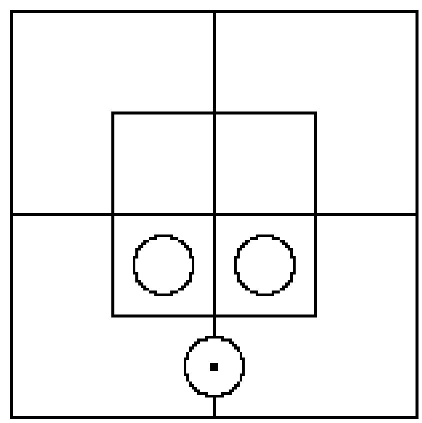
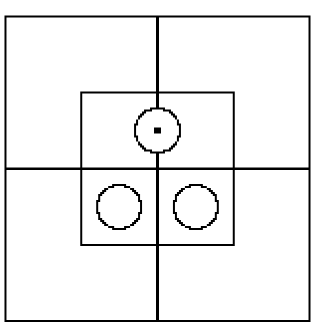
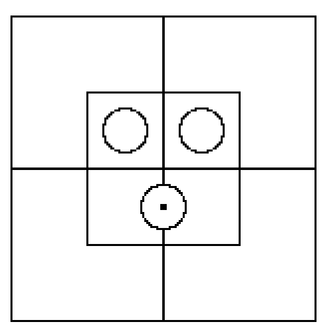
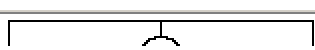
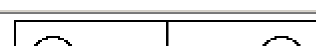
	= No x' are m = No m are x'	
	Some $x'm'$ exist = Some x' are m' = Some m' are x' No $x'm'$ exist = No x' are m' = No m' are x'	

pg047TABLE VI.		
	Some ym exist = Some y are m = Some m are y No ym exist = No y are m = No m are y	
	Some ym' exist = Some y are m'	

	= Some m' are y No ym' exist = No y are m' = No m' are y	
	Some $y'm$ exist = Some y' are m = Some m are y' No $y'm$ exist = No y' are m = No m are y'	
	Some $y'm'$ exist = Some y' are m' = Some m' are y' No $y'm'$ exist	

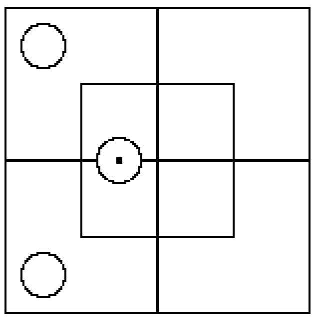
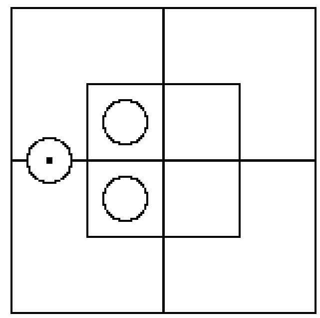
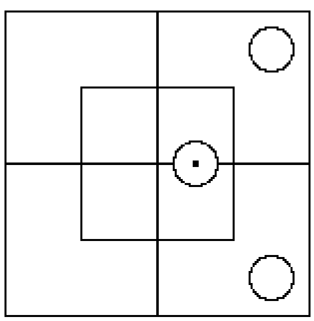
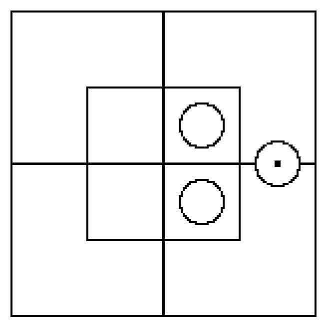
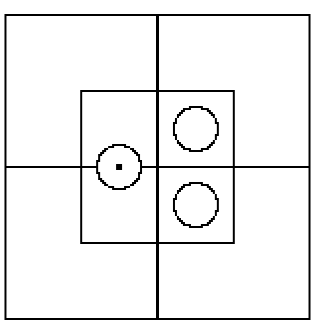
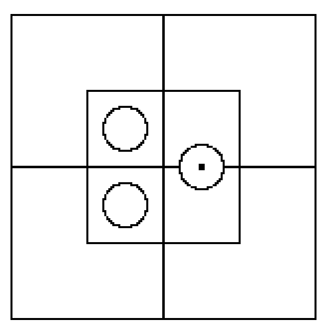
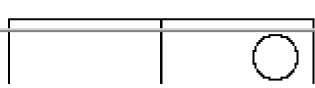
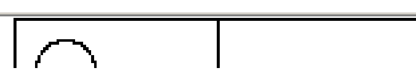
	= No y' are m' = No m' are y'	

pg048TABLE VII.

	All x are m All x are m'	
	All x' are m All x' are m'	
	All m are x All m are x'	
	All m'	

	are x	
	All m' are x'	

pg049TABLE VIII.

	All y are m All y are m'	
	All y' are m All y' are m'	
	All m are y All m are y'	
	All m' are y All m' are y'	

pg050CHAPTER III.

REPRESENTATION OF TWO PROPOSITIONS OF RELATION, ONE IN TERMS OF x AND m, AND THE OTHER IN TERMS OF y AND m, ON THE SAME DIAGRAM.

The Reader had better now begin to draw little Diagrams for himself, and to mark them with the Digits "I" and "O", instead of using the Board and Counters: he may put a "I" to represent a *Red* Counter (this may be interpreted to mean "There is at least *one* Thing here"), and a "O" to represent a *Grey* Counter (this may be interpreted to mean "There is *nothing* here").

The Pair of Propositions, that we shall have to represent, will always be, one in terms of x and m, and the other in terms of y and m.

When we have to represent a Proposition beginning with "All", we break it up into the *two* Propositions to which it is equivalent.

When we have to represent, on the same Diagram, Propositions, of which some begin with "Some" and others with "No", we represent the *negative* ones *first*. This will sometimes save us from having to put a "I" "on a fence" and afterwards having to shift it into a Cell.

[Let us work a few examples.

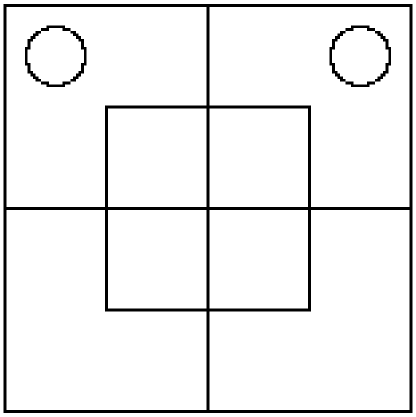
(1)

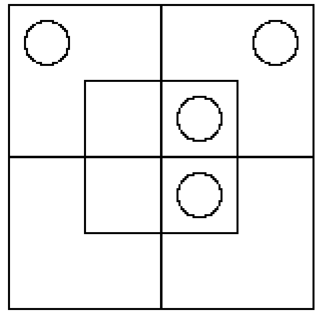
"No x are m';
 No y' are m".

Let us first represent "No x are m'". This gives us Diagram a.

Then, representing "No y' are m" on the same Diagram, we get Diagram b.

pg051*a* *b*





(2)

"Some *m* are *x*;
No *m* are *y*".

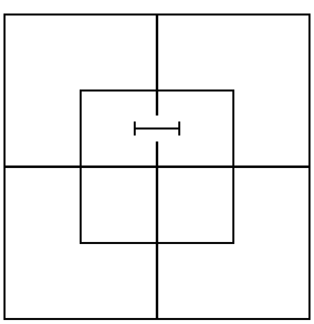
If, neglecting the Rule, we were begin with "Some *m* are *x*", we should get Diagram *a*.

And if we were then to take "No *m* are *y*", which tells us that the Inner N.W. Cell is *empty*, we should be obliged to take the "I" off the fence (as it no longer has the choice of *two* Cells), and to put it into the Inner N.E. Cell, as in Diagram *c*.

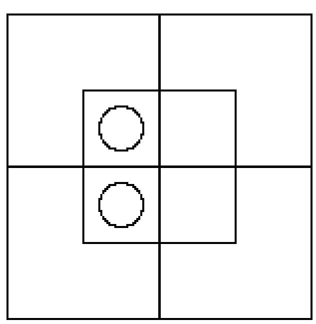
This trouble may be saved by beginning with "No *m* are *y*", as in Diagram *b*.

And *now*, when we take "Some *m* are *x*", there is no fence to sit on! The "I" has to go, at once, into the N.E. Cell, as in Diagram *c*.

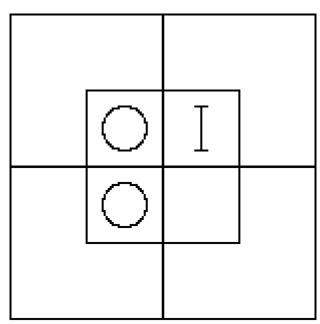
a



b



c



(3)

“No x' are m';
 All m are y”.

Here we begin by breaking up the Second into the two Propositions to which it is equivalent. Thus we have *three* Propositions to represent, viz.—

(1) “No x' are m';
(2) Some m are y;
(3) No m are y'”.

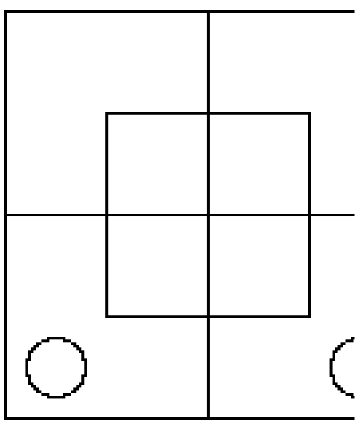
These we will take in the order 1, 3, 2.

First we take No. (1), viz. “No x' are m'”. This gives us Diagram *a*.

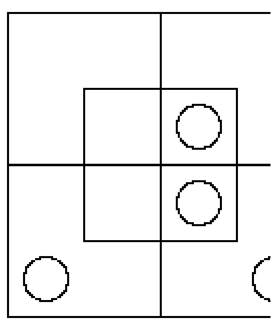
pg052Adding to this, No. (3), viz. “No m are y'”, we get Diagram *b*.

This time the “I”, representing No. (2), viz. “Some m are y,” has to sit on the fence, as there is no “O” to order it off! This gives us Diagram *c*.

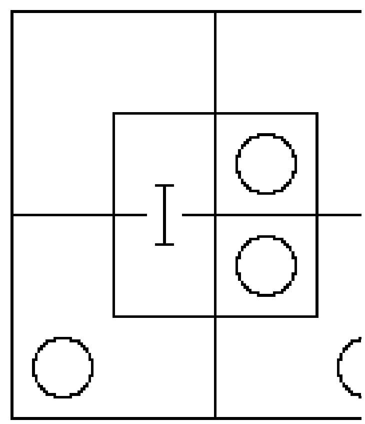
a



b



c



(4)

“All m are x;
 All y are m”.

Here we break up *both* Propositions, and thus get *four* to represent, viz.—

(1) “Some *m* are *x*;
(2) No *m* are x';
(3) Some *y* are *m*;
(4) No *y* are m'”.

These we will take in the order 2, 4, 1, 3.

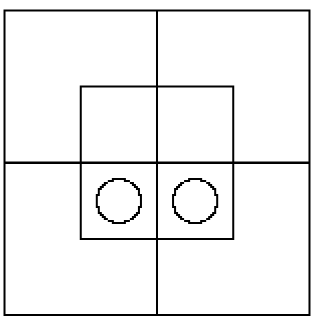
First we take No. (2), viz. “No *m* are x'”. This gives us Diagram *a*.

To this we add No. (4), viz. “No *y* are m'”, and thus get Diagram *b*.

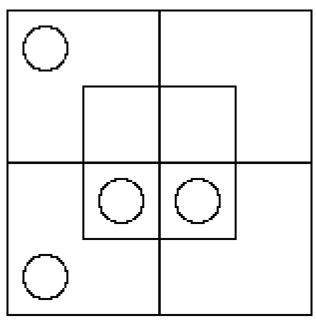
If we were to add to this No. (1), viz. “Some *m* are *x*”, we should have to put the “I” on a fence: so let us try No. (3) instead, viz. “Some *y* are *m*”. This gives us Diagram *c*.

And now there is no need to trouble about No. (1), as it would not add anything to our information to put a “I” on the fence. The Diagram *already* tells us that “Some *m* are *x*”.]

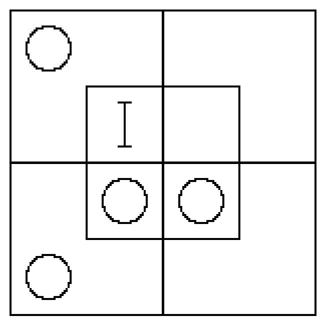
a



b



c



[Work Examples § **1**, 9–12 (p. 97); § **2**, 1–20 (p. 98).]

pg053CHAPTER IV.

INTERPRETATION, IN TERMS OF x AND y, OF TRILITERAL DIAGRAM, WHEN MARKED WITH COUNTERS OR DIGITS.

The problem before us is, given a marked Triliteral Diagram, to ascertain *what* Propositions of Relation, in terms of *x* and *y*, are represented on it.

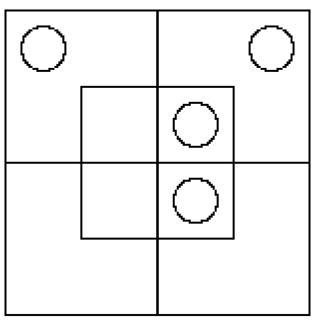
The best plan, for a *beginner*, is to draw a *Biliteral* Diagram alongside of it, and to transfer, from the one to the other, all the information he can. He can then read off, from the Biliteral Diagram, the required Propositions. After a little practice, he will be able to dispense with the Biliteral Diagram, and to read off the result from the Triliteral Diagram itself.

To *transfer* the information, observe the following Rules:—

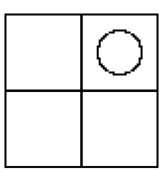
(1) Examine the N.W. Quarter of the Triliteral Diagram.
(2) If it contains a “I”, in *either* Cell, it is certainly *occupied*, and you may mark the N.W. Quarter of the Biliteral Diagram with a “I”.
(3) If it contains *two* “O”s, one in *each* Cell, it is certainly *empty*, and you may mark the N.W. Quarter of the Biliteral Diagram with a “O”.
pg054(4) Deal in the same way with the N.E., the S.W., and the S.E. Quarter.

[Let us take, as examples, the results of the four Examples worked in the previous Chapters.

(1)



In the N.W. Quarter, only *one* of the two Cells is marked as *empty*: so we do not know whether the N.W. Quarter of the Biliteral Diagram is *occupied* or *empty*: so we cannot mark it.



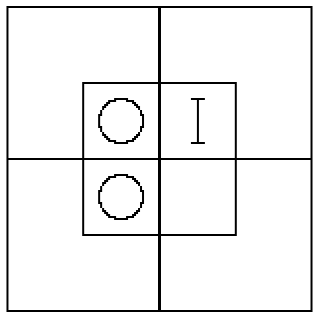
In the N.E. Quarter, we find *two* “O”s: so *this* Quarter is certainly *empty*; and we mark it so on the Biliteral Diagram.

In the S.W. Quarter, we have no information *at all*.

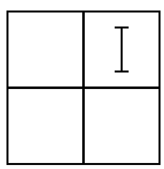
In the S.E. Quarter, we have not enough to use.

We may read off the result as “No x are y'”, or “No y' are x,” whichever we prefer.

(2)



In the N.W. Quarter, we have not enough information to use.



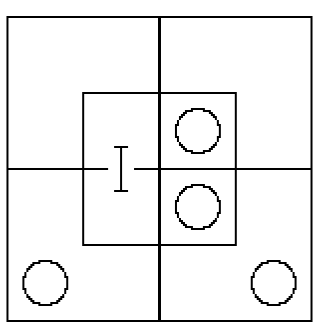
In the N.E. Quarter, we find a “I”. This shows us that it is *occupied*: so we may mark the N.E. Quarter on the Biliteral Diagram with a “I”.

In the S.W. Quarter, we have not enough information to use.

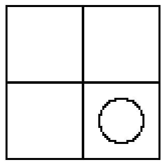
In the S.E. Quarter, we have none at all.

We may read off the result as “Some x are y'”, or “Some y' are x”, whichever we prefer.

pg055(3)



In the N.W. Quarter, we have *no* information. (The “I”, sitting on the fence, is of no use to us until we know on *which* side he means to jump down!)



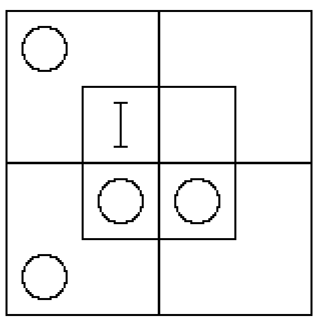
In the N.E. Quarter, we have not enough information to use.

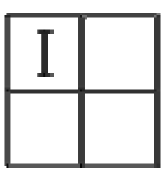
Neither have we in the S.W. Quarter.

The S.E. Quarter is the only one that yields enough information to use. It is certainly *empty*: so we mark it as such on the Biliteral Diagram.

We may read off the results as “No x' are y'”, or “No y' are x'”, whichever we prefer.

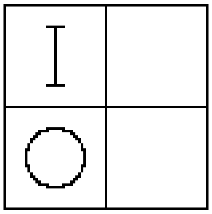
(4)





The N.W. Quarter is *occupied*, in spite of the “O” in the Outer Cell. So we mark it with a “I” on the Biliteral Diagram.

The N.E. Quarter yields no information.



The S.W. Quarter is certainly *empty*. So we mark it as such on the Biliteral Diagram.

The S.E. Quarter does not yield enough information to use.

We read off the result as “All *y* are *x*.”]

[Review Tables V, VI (pp. 46, 47). Work Examples § **1**, 13–16 (p. 97); § **2**, 21–32 (p. 98); § **3**, 1–20 (p. 99).]

pg056BOOK V.

SYLLOGISMS.

CHAPTER I.

INTRODUCTORY

When a Trio of Biliteral Propositions of Relation is such that

(1) all their six Terms are Species of the same Genus,
(2) every two of them contain between them a Pair of codivisional Classes,
(3) the three Propositions are so related that, if the first two were true, the third would be true,

the Trio is called a ‘**Syllogism**’; the Genus, of which each of the six Terms is a Species, is called its **‘Universe of Discourse**’, or, more briefly, its ‘**Univ.**’; the first two Propositions are called its ‘**Premisses**’, and the third its ‘**Conclusion**’; also the Pair of codivisional Terms in the Premisses are called its ‘**Eliminands**’, and the other two its ‘**Retinends**’.

The Conclusion of a Syllogism is said to be ‘**consequent**’ from its Premisses: hence it is usual to prefix to it the word “Therefore” (or the Symbol “□”).

pg057[Note that the ‘Eliminands’ are so called because they are *eliminated*, and do not appear in the Conclusion; and that the ‘Retinends’ are so called because they are *retained*, and *do* appear in the Conclusion.

Note also that the question, whether the Conclusion is or is not *consequent* from the Premisses, is not affected by the *actual* truth or falsity of any of the Trio, but depends entirely on their *relationship to each other*.

As a specimen-Syllogism, let us take the Trio

“No *x*-Things are *m*-Things;
 No *y*-Things are *m′*-Things.
  No *x*-Things are *y*-Things.”

which we may write, as explained at p. 26, thus:—

“No *x* are *m*;
 No *y* are *m′*.
  No *x* are *y*”.

Here the first and second contain the Pair of codivisional Classes *m* and *m′*; the first and third contain the Pair *x* and *x*; and the second and third contain the Pair *y* and *y*.

Also the three Propositions are (as we shall see hereafter) so related that, if the first two were true, the third would also be true.

Hence the Trio is a *Syllogism*; the two Propositions, “No *x* are *m*” and “No *y* are *m′*”, are its *Premisses*; the Proposition “No *x* are *y*” is its *Conclusion*; the Terms *m* and *m′* are its *Eliminands*; and the Terms *x* and *y* are its *Retinends*.

Hence we may write it thus:—

“No *x* are *m*;
 No *y* are *m′*.
 □ No *x* are *y*”.

As a second specimen, let us take the Trio

“All cats understand French;
 Some chickens are cats.
  Some chickens understand French”.

These, put into normal form, are

“All cats are creatures understanding French;
 Some chickens are cats.
  Some chickens are creatures understanding French”.

Here all the six Terms are Species of the Genus “creatures.”

Also the first and second Propositions contain the Pair of codivisional Classes “cats” and “cats”; the first and third contain the Pair “creatures understanding French” and “creatures understanding French”; and the second and third contain the Pair “chickens” and “chickens”.

pg058Also the three Propositions are (as we shall see at p. 64) so related that, if the first two were true, the third would be true. (The first two are, as it happens, *not* strictly true in *our* planet. But there is nothing to hinder them from being true in some *other* planet, say *Mars* or *Jupiter*—in which case the third would *also* be true in that planet, and its inhabitants would probably engage chickens as nursery-governesses. They would thus secure a singular *contingent* privilege, unknown in England, namely, that they would be able, at any time when provisions ran short, to utilise the nursery-governess for the nursery-dinner!)

Hence the Trio is a *Syllogism*; the Genus “creatures” is its ‘Univ.’; the two Propositions, “All cats understand French“ and ”Some chickens are cats”, are its *Premisses*, the Proposition “Some chickens understand French” is its *Conclusion*; the Terms “cats” and “cats” are its *Eliminands*; and the Terms, “creatures understanding French” and “chickens”, are its *Retinends*.

Hence we may write it thus:—

“All cats understand French;
 Some chickens are cats;
 ∴ Some chickens understand French”.]

pg059CHAPTER II.

PROBLEMS IN SYLLOGISMS.

§ 1.

Introductory.

When the Terms of a Proposition are represented by *words*, it is said to be ‘**concrete**’; when by *letters*, ‘**abstract**.’

To translate a Proposition from concrete into abstract form, we fix on a Univ., and regard each Term as a *Species* of it, and we choose a letter to represent its *Differentia*.

[For example, suppose we wish to translate “Some soldiers are brave” into abstract form. We may take “men” as Univ., and regard “soldiers” and “brave men” as *Species* of the *Genus* “men”; and we may choose x to represent the peculiar Attribute (say “military”) of “soldiers,” and y to represent “brave.” Then the Proposition may be written “Some military men are brave men”; *i.e.* “Some x-men are y-men”; *i.e.* (omitting “men,” as explained at p. 26) “Some x are y.”

In practice, we should merely say "Let Univ. be "men", x = soldiers, y = brave", and at once translate "Some soldiers are brave" into "Some x are y."]

The Problems we shall have to solve are of two kinds, viz.

(1) "Given a Pair of Propositions of Relation, which contain between them a pair of codivisional Classes, and which are proposed as Premisses: to ascertain what Conclusion, if any, is consequent from them."

(2) "Given a Trio of Propositions of Relation, of which every two contain a pair of codivisional Classes, and which are proposed as a Syllogism: to ascertain whether the proposed Conclusion is consequent from the proposed Premisses, and, if so, whether it is *complete*."

These Problems we will discuss separately.

pg060§ 2.

Given a Pair of Propositions of Relation, which contain between them a pair of codivisional Classes, and which are proposed as Premisses: to ascertain what Conclusion, if any, is consequent from them.

The Rules, for doing this, are as follows:—

(1) Determine the 'Universe of Discourse'.

(2) Construct a Dictionary, making m and m (or m and m') represent the pair of codivisional Classes, and x (or x') and y (or y') the other two.

(3) Translate the proposed Premisses into abstract form.

(4) Represent them, together, on a Triliteral Diagram.

(5) Ascertain what Proposition, if any, in terms of x and y, is *also* represented on it.

(6) Translate this into concrete form.

It is evident that, if the proposed Premisses were true, this other Proposition would *also* be true. Hence it is a *Conclusion* consequent from the proposed Premisses.

[Let us work some examples.

(1)

"No son of mine is dishonest;
  People always treat an honest man with respect".

Taking “men” as Univ., we may write these as follows:—

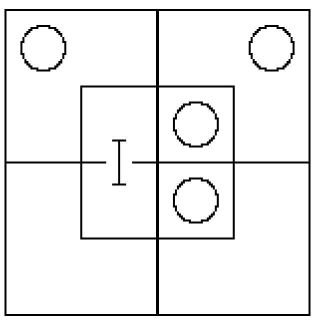
“No sons of mine are dishonest men;
All honest men are men treated with respect”.

We can now construct our Dictionary, viz. m = honest; x = sons of mine; y = treated with respect.

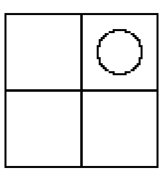
(Note that the expression “x = sons of mine” is an abbreviated form of “x = the Differentia of ‘sons of mine’, when regarded as a Species of ‘men’”.)

The next thing is to translate the proposed Premisses into abstract form, as follows:—

“No x are m';
All m are y”.



pg061Next, by the process described at p. 50, we represent these on a Triliteral Diagram, thus:—



Next, by the process described at p. 53, we transfer to a Biliteral Diagram all the information we can.

The result we read as “No x are y'” or as “No y' are x,” whichever we prefer. So we refer to our Dictionary, to see which will look best; and we choose

“No x are y'”,

which, translated into concrete form, is

"No son of mine fails to be treated with respect".

(2)

"All cats understand French;
Some chickens are cats".

Taking "creatures" as Univ., we write these as follows:—

"All cats are creatures understanding French;
Some chickens are cats".

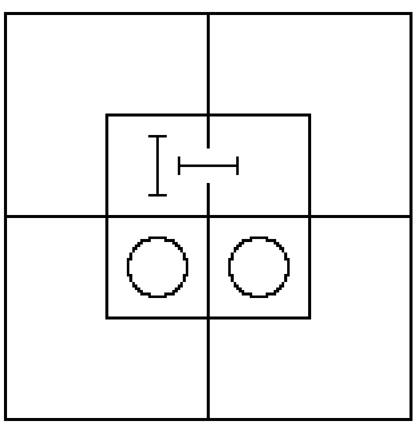
We can now construct our Dictionary, viz. m = cats; x = understanding French; y = chickens.

The proposed Premisses, translated into abstract form, are

"All m are x;
Some y are m".

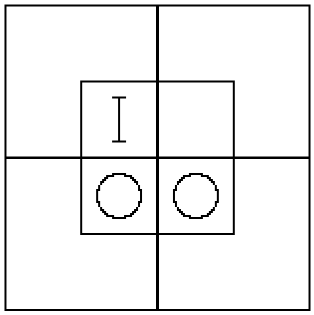
In order to represent these on a Triliteral Diagram, we break up the first into the two Propositions to which it is equivalent, and thus get the *three* Propositions

(1) "Some m are x;
(2) No m are x';
(3) Some y are m".

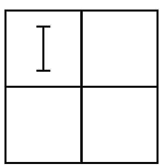


The Rule, given at p. 50, would make us take these in the order 2, 1, 3.

This, however, would produce the result



pg062So it would be better to take them in the order 2, 3, 1. Nos. (2) and (3) give us the result here shown; and now we need not trouble about No. (1), as the Proposition "Some *m* are *x*" is *already* represented on the Diagram.



Transferring our information to a Biliteral Diagram, we get

This result we can read either as "Some *x* are *y*" or "Some *y* are *x*".

After consulting our Dictionary, we choose

"Some *y* are *x*",

which, translated into concrete form, is

"Some chickens understand French."

(3)

"All diligent students are successful;
 All ignorant students are unsuccessful".

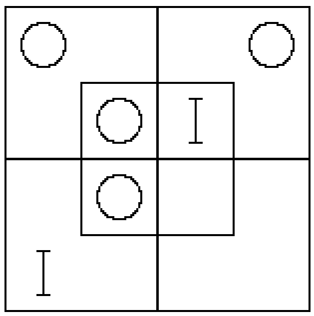
Let Univ. be "students"; *m* = successful; *x* = diligent; *y* = ignorant.

These Premisses, in abstract form, are

"All *x* are *m*;
 All *y* are *m*′".

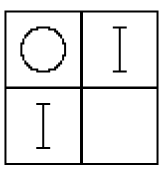
These, broken up, give us the four Propositions

(1) “Some x are m;
(2) No x are m';
(3) Some y are m';
(4) No y are m”.



which we will take in the order 2, 4, 1, 3.

Representing these on a Triliteral Diagram, we get



And this information, transferred to a Biliteral Diagram, is

Here we get *two* Conclusions, viz.

“All x are y';
All y are x'.”

pg063And these, translated into concrete form, are

“All diligent students are (not-ignorant, i.e.) learned;
All ignorant students are (not-diligent, i.e.) idle”. (See p. 4.)

(4)

“Of the prisoners who were put on their trial at the last Assizes, all, against whom the verdict ‘guilty’ was returned, were sentenced to imprisonment;

Some, who were sentenced to imprisonment, were also
sentenced to hard labour".

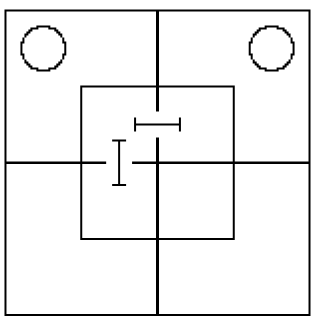
Let Univ. be "the prisoners who were put on their trial at the last Assizes"; m = who were sentenced to imprisonment; x = against whom the verdict 'guilty' was returned; y = who were sentenced to hard labour.

The Premisses, translated into abstract form, are

"All x are m;
Some m are y".

Breaking up the first, we get the three

(1) "Some x are m;
(2) No x are m';
(3) Some m are y".



Representing these, in the order 2, 1, 3, on a Triliteral Diagram, we get

Here we get no Conclusion at all.

You would very likely have guessed, if you had seen *only* the Premisses, that the Conclusion would be

"Some, against whom the verdict 'guilty' was returned,
were sentenced to hard labour".

But this Conclusion is not even *true*, with regard to the Assizes I have here invented.

"Not *true!*" you exclaim. "Then who *were* they, who were sentenced to imprisonment and were also sentenced to hard labour? They *must* have had the verdict 'guilty' returned against them, or how could they be sentenced?"

Well, it happened like *this*, you see. They were three ruffians, who had committed highway-robbery. When they were put on their trial, they *pleaded* ‘guilty’. So no *verdict* was returned at all; and they were sentenced at once.]

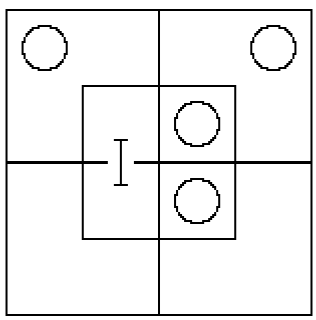
I will now work out, in their briefest form, as models for the Reader to imitate in working examples, the above four concrete Problems.

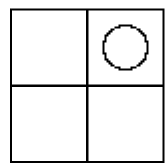
pg064(1) [see p. 60]

“No son of mine is dishonest;
 People always treat an honest man with respect.”

Univ. “men”; m = honest; x = my sons; y = treated with respect.

“No x are m';
 All m are y.”





∴ “No x are y'.”

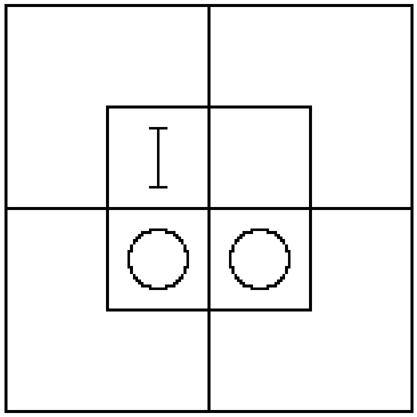
i.e. “No son of mine ever fails to be treated with respect.”

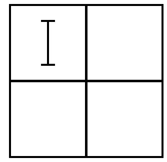
(2) [see p. 61]

“All cats understand French;
 Some chickens are cats”.

Univ. “creatures”; m = cats; x = understanding French; y = chickens.

“All m are x;
Some y are m.”





□ “Some y are x.”

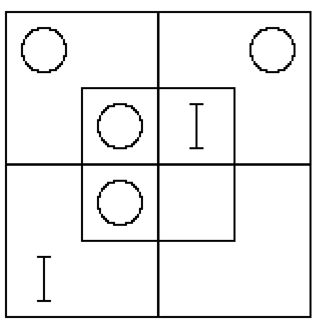
i.e. “Some chickens understand French.”

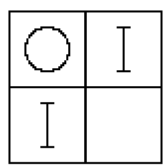
(3) [see p. 62]

“All diligent students are successful;
All ignorant students are unsuccessful”.

Univ. “students”; m = successful; x = diligent; y = ignorant.

“All x are m;
All y are m'.”





□ “All x are y′;
All y are x'.”

i.e. “All diligent students are learned; and all ignorant students are idle”.

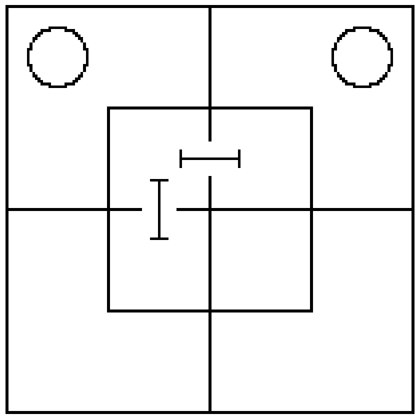
pg065(4) [see p. 63]

“Of the prisoners who were put on their trial at the last Assizes, all, against whom the verdict ‘guilty’ was returned, were sentenced to imprisonment;

Some, who were sentenced to imprisonment, were also sentenced to hard labour”.

Univ. “prisoners who were put on their trial at the last Assizes”, m = sentenced to imprisonment; x = against whom the verdict ‘guilty’ was returned; y = sentenced to hard labour.

“All x are m;
Some m are y.”



There is no Conclusion.

[Review Tables VII, VIII (pp. 48, 49). Work Examples § **1**, 17–21 (p. 97); § **4**, 1–6 (p. 100); § **5**, 1–6 (p. 101).]

pg066§ 3.

Given a Trio of Propositions of Relation, of which every two contain a Pair of codivisional Classes, and which are proposed as a Syllogism; to ascertain whether the proposed Conclusion is consequent from the proposed Premisses, and, if so, whether it is complete.

The Rules, for doing this, are as follows:—

(1) Take the proposed Premisses, and ascertain, by the process described at p. 60, what Conclusion, if any, is consequent from them.

(2) If there be *no* Conclusion, say so.

(3) If there *be* a Conclusion, compare it with the proposed Conclusion, and pronounce accordingly.

I will now work out, in their briefest form, as models for the Reader to imitate in working examples, six Problems.

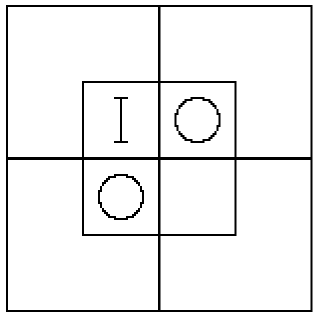
(1)

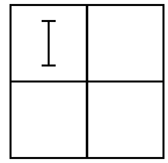
“All soldiers are strong;
All soldiers are brave.
Some strong men are brave.”

Univ. “men”; *m* = soldiers; *x* = strong; *y* = brave.

pg067

“All *m* are *x*;
All *m* are *y*.
Some *x* are *y*.”





□ “Some *x* are *y*.”

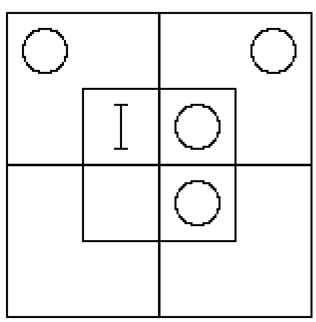
Hence proposed Conclusion is right.

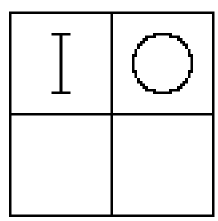
(2)

“I admire these pictures;
When I admire anything I wish to examine it thoroughly.
I wish to examine some of these pictures thoroughly.”

Univ. “things”; *m* = admired by me; *x* = these pictures; *y* = things which I wish to examine thoroughly.

“All *x* are *m*;
All *m* are *y*.
Some *x* are *y*.”





□ “All *x* are *y*.”

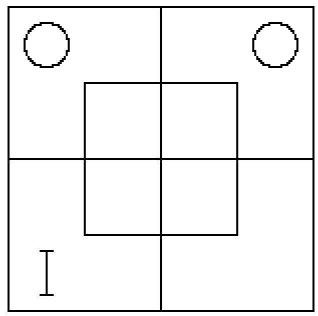
Hence proposed Conclusion is *incomplete*, the *complete* one being “I wish to examine *all* these pictures thoroughly”.

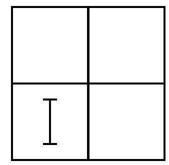
(3)

“None but the brave deserve the fair;
Some braggarts are cowards.
Some braggarts do not deserve the fair.”

Univ. “persons”; m = brave; x = deserving of the fair; y = braggarts.

“No m' are x;
Some y are m'.
Some y are x'.”





□ “Some y are x'.”

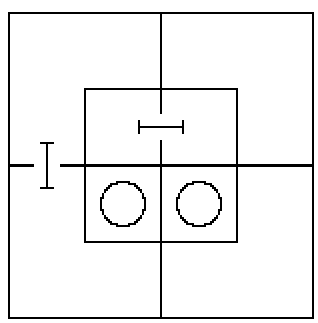
Hence proposed Conclusion is right.

pg068(4)

“All soldiers can march;
Some babies are not soldiers.
Some babies cannot march”.

Univ. “persons”; m = soldiers; x = able to march; y = babies.

“All m are x;
Some y are m'.
Some y are x'.”



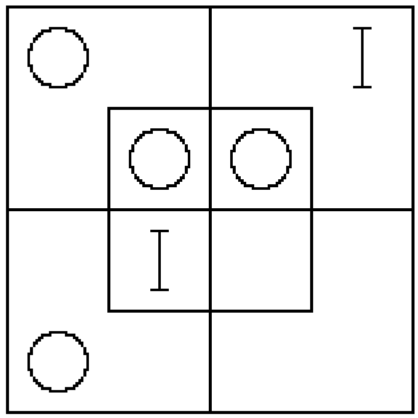
There is no Conclusion.

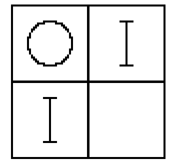
(5)

“All selfish men are unpopular;
All obliging men are popular.
All obliging men are unselfish”.

Univ. “men”; m = popular; x = selfish; y = obliging.

"All x are m';
All y are m.
All y are x'."





∴ "All x are y';
All y are x'."

Hence proposed Conclusion is *incomplete*, the *complete* one containing, in addition, "All selfish men are disobliging".

(6)

"No one, who means to go by the train and cannot get a conveyance, and has not enough time to walk to the station, can do without running;

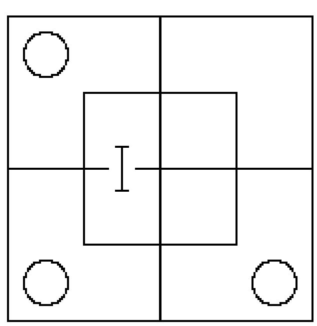
This party of tourists mean to go by the train and cannot get a conveyance, but they have plenty of time to walk to the station.

This party of tourists need not run."

Univ. "persons meaning to go by the train, and unable to get a conveyance"; m = having enough time to walk to the station; x = needing to run; y = these tourists.

pg069

"No m' are x';
All y are m.
All y are x'."



There is no Conclusion.

[Here is *another* opportunity, gentle Reader, for playing a trick on your innocent friend. Put the proposed Syllogism before him, and ask him what he thinks of the Conclusion.

He will reply "Why, it's perfectly correct, of course! And if your precious Logic-book tells you it *isn't*, don't believe it! You don't mean to tell me those tourists *need* to run? If *I* were one of them, and knew the *Premisses* to be true, I should be *quite* clear that I *needn't* run—and I *should walk!*"

And *you* will reply "But suppose there was a mad bull behind you?"

And then your innocent friend will say "Hum! Ha! I must think that over a bit!"

You may then explain to him, as a convenient *test* of the soundness of a Syllogism, that, if circumstances can be invented which, without interfering with the truth of the *Premisses*, would make the *Conclusion* false, the Syllogism *must* be unsound.]

[Review Tables V–VIII (pp. 46–49). Work Examples § **4**, 7–12 (p. 100); § **5**, 7–12 (p. 101); § **6**, 1–10 (p. 106); § **7**, 1–6 (pp. 107, 108).]

pg070BOOK VI.

THE METHOD OF SUBSCRIPTS.

CHAPTER I.

INTRODUCTORY.

Let us agree that "x_1" shall mean "Some existing Things have the Attribute x", i.e. (more briefly) "Some x exist"; also that "xy_1" shall mean "Some xy exist", and so on. Such a Proposition may be called an '**Entity**.'

[Note that, when there are *two* letters in the expression, it does not in the least matter which stands *first*: "xy_1" and "yx_1" mean exactly the same.]

Also that "x_0" shall mean "No existing Things have the Attribute x", i.e. (more briefly) "No x exist"; also that "xy_0" shall mean "No xy exist", and so on. Such a Proposition may be called a '**Nullity**'.

Also that "†" shall mean "and".

[Thus "ab_1 † cd_0" means "Some ab exist and no cd exist".]

Also that "¶" shall mean "would, if true, prove".

[Thus, "x_0 ¶ xy_0" means "The Proposition 'No x exist' would, if true, prove the Proposition 'No xy exist'".]

When two Letters are both of them accented, or both *not* accented, they are said to have '**Like Signs**', or to be '**Like**': when one is accented, and the other not, they are said to have '**Unlike Signs**', or to be '**Unlike**'.

pg071CHAPTER II.

REPRESENTATION OF PROPOSITIONS OF RELATION.

Let us take, first, the Proposition "Some x are y".

This, we know, is equivalent to the Proposition of Existence "Some xy exist". (See p. 31.) Hence it may be represented by the expression "xy_1".

The Converse Proposition "Some y are x" may of course be represented by the *same* expression, viz. "xy_1".

Similarly we may represent the three similar Pairs of Converse Propositions, viz.—

"Some x are y'" = "Some y' are x",
"Some x' are y" = "Some y are x'",
"Some x' are y'" = "Some y' are x'".

Let us take, next, the Proposition "No x are y".

This, we know, is equivalent to the Proposition of Existence "No xy exist". (See p. 33.) Hence it may be represented by the expression "xy_0".

The Converse Proposition "No y are x" may of course be represented by the *same* expression, viz. "xy_0".

Similarly we may represent the three similar Pairs of Converse Propositions, viz.—

"No x are y'" = "No y' are x",
"No x' are y" = "No y are x'",
"No x' are y'" = "No y' are x'".

pg072Let us take, next, the Proposition "All x are y".

Now it is evident that the Double Proposition of Existence "Some x exist and no xy' exist" tells us that *some* x-Things exist, but that *none* of them have the Attribute y': that is, it tells us that *all* of them have the Attribute y: that is, it tells us that "All x are y".

Also it is evident that the expression "x_1 † xy'_0" represents this Double Proposition.

Hence it also represents the Proposition "All x are y".

[The Reader will perhaps be puzzled by the statement that the Proposition “All x are y” is equivalent to the Double Proposition “Some x exist and no xy' exist,” remembering that it was stated, at p. 33, to be equivalent to the Double Proposition “Some x are y and no x are y'” (i.e. “Some xy exist and no xy' exist”). The explanation is that the Proposition “Some xy exist” contains *superfluous information*. “Some x exist” is enough for our purpose.]

This expression may be written in a shorter form, viz. “$x_1y'_0$”, since *each* Subscript takes effect back to the *beginning* of the expression.

Similarly we may represent the seven similar Propositions “All x are y'”, “All x' are y”, “All x' are y'”, “All y are x”, “All y are x'”, “All y' are x”, and “All y' are x'”.

[The Reader should make out all these for himself.]

It will be convenient to remember that, in translating a Proposition, beginning with “All”, from abstract form into subscript form, or *vice versâ*, the Predicate *changes sign* (that is, changes from positive to negative, or else from negative to positive).

[Thus, the Proposition “All y are x'” becomes “y_1x_0”, where the Predicate changes from x' to x.

Again, the expression “$x'_1y'_0$” becomes “All x' are y”, where the Predicate changes for y' to y.]

pg073CHAPTER III.

SYLLOGISMS.

§ 1.

Representation of Syllogisms.

We already know how to represent each of the three Propositions of a Syllogism in subscript form. When that is done, all we need, besides, is to write the three expressions in a row, with “†” between the Premisses, and “¶” before the Conclusion.

[Thus the Syllogism

“No x are m';
 All m are y.
   ∴ No x are y'.”

may be represented thus:—

xm'_0 † $m_1y'_0$ ¶ xy'_0

When a Proposition has to be translated from concrete form into subscript form, the Reader will find it convenient, just at first, to translate it into *abstract* form, and *thence* into subscript form. But, after a little practice, he will find it quite easy to go straight from concrete form to subscript form.]

pg074§ 2.

Formulæ for solving Problems in Syllogisms.

When once we have found, by Diagrams, the Conclusion to a given Pair of Premisses, and have represented the Syllogism in subscript form, we have a *Formula*, by which we can at once find, without having to use Diagrams again, the Conclusion to any *other* Pair of Premisses having the *same* subscript forms.

[Thus, the expression

xm_0 † ym'_0 ¶ xy_0

is a Formula, by which we can find the Conclusion to any Pair of Premisses whose subscript forms are

xm_0 † ym'_0

For example, suppose we had the Pair of Propositions

"No gluttons are healthy;
No unhealthy men are strong".

proposed as Premisses. Taking "men" as our 'Universe', and making m = healthy; x = gluttons; y = strong; we might translate the Pair into abstract form, thus:—

"No x are m;
No m' are y".

These, in subscript form, would be

xm_0 † $m'y_0$

which are identical with those in our *Formula*. Hence we at once know the Conclusion to be

xy_0

that is, in abstract form,

"No x are y";

that is, in concrete form,

“No gluttons are strong”.]

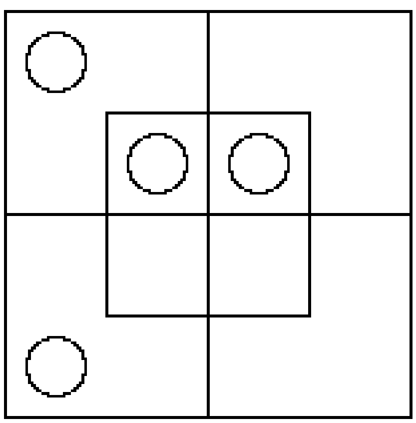
I shall now take three different forms of Pairs of Premisses, and work out their Conclusions, once for all, by Diagrams; and thus obtain some useful Formulæ. I shall call them “Fig. I”, “Fig. II”, and “Fig. III”.

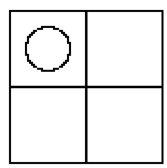
pg075Fig. I.

This includes any Pair of Premisses which are both of them Nullities, and which contain Unlike Eliminands.

The simplest case is

$$xm_0 \dagger ym'_0$$





□ xy_0

In this case we see that the Conclusion is a Nullity, and that the Retinends have kept their Signs.

And we should find this Rule to hold good with *any* Pair of Premisses which fulfil the given conditions.

[The Reader had better satisfy himself of this, by working out, on Diagrams, several varieties, such as

$m_1x_0 \dagger ym'_0$ (which ¶ xy_0)
$xm'_0 \dagger m_1y_0$ (which ¶ xy_0)
$x'm_0 \dagger ym'_0$ (which ¶ $x'y_0$)
$m'_1x'_0 \dagger m_1y'_0$ (which ¶ $x'y'_0$).]

If either Retinend is asserted in the *Premisses* to exist, of course it may be so asserted in the *Conclusion*.

Hence we get two *Variants* of Fig. I, viz.

(α) where *one* Retinend is so asserted;

(β) where *both* are so asserted.

[The Reader had better work out, on Diagrams, examples of these two Variants, such as

$m_1 x_0$ † $y_1 m'_0$ (which proves $y_1 x_0$)
$x_1 m'_0$ † $m_1 y_0$ (which proves $x_1 y_0$)
$x'_1 m_0$ † $y_1 m'_0$ (which proves $x'_1 y_0$ † $y_1 x'_0$).]

The Formula, to be remembered, is

xm_0 † ym'_0 ¶ xy_0

with the following two Rules:—

(1) *Two Nullities, with Unlike Eliminands, yield a Nullity, in which both Retinends keep their Signs.*

pg076(2) *A Retinend, asserted in the Premisses to exist, may be so asserted in the Conclusion.*

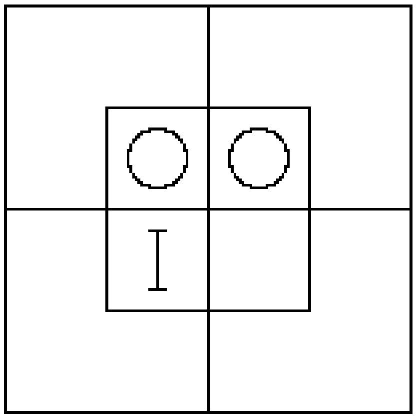
[Note that Rule (1) is merely the Formula expressed in words.]

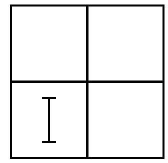
Fig. II.

This includes any Pair of Premisses, of which one is a Nullity and the other an Entity, and which contain Like Eliminands.

The simplest case is

xm_0 † ym_1





□ $x'y_1$

In this case we see that the Conclusion is an Entity, and that the Nullity-Retinend has changed its Sign.

And we should find this Rule to hold good with *any* Pair of Premisses which fulfil the given conditions.

[The Reader had better satisfy himself of this, by working out, on Diagrams, several varieties, such as

$x'm_0$ † ym_1 (which ¶ xy_1)
$x_1m'_0$ † $y'm'_1$ (which ¶ $x'y'_1$)
m_1x_0 † $y'm_1$ (which ¶ $x'y'_1$).]

The Formula, to be remembered, is,

xm_0 † ym_1 ¶ $x'y_1$

with the following Rule:—

A Nullity and an Entity, with Like Eliminands, yield an Entity, in which the Nullity-Retinend changes its Sign.

[Note that this Rule is merely the Formula expressed in words.]

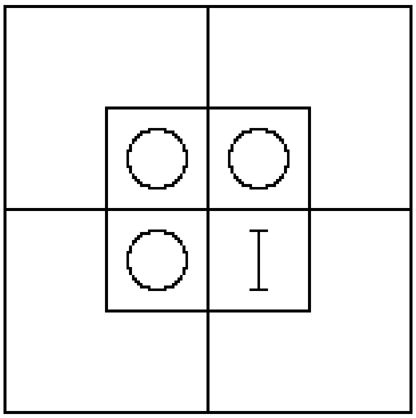
pg077Fig. III.

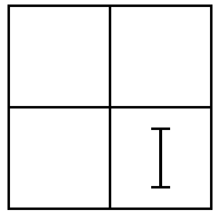
This includes any Pair of Premisses which are both of them Nullities, and which contain Like Eliminands asserted to exist.

The simplest case is

$xm_0 \dagger ym_0 \dagger m_1$

[Note that “m_1” is here stated *separately*, because it does not matter in which of the two Premisses it occurs: so that this includes the *three* forms “$m_1x_0 \dagger ym_0$”, “$xm_0 \dagger m_1y_0$”, and “$m_1x_0 \dagger m_1y_0$”.]





□ $x'y'_1$

In this case we see that the Conclusion is an Entity, and that *both* Retinends have changed their Signs.

And we should find this Rule to hold good with *any* Pair of Premisses which fulfil the given conditions.

[The Reader had better satisfy himself of this, by working out, on Diagrams, several varieties, such as

$x'm_0 \dagger m_1y_0$ (which ¶ xy'_1)
$m'_1x_0 \dagger m'y'_0$ (which ¶ $x'y_1$)
$m_1x'_0 \dagger m_1y'_0$ (which ¶ xy_1).]

The Formula, to be remembered, is

$xm_0 \dagger ym_0 \dagger m_1$ ¶ $x'y'_1$

with the following Rule (which is merely the Formula expressed in words):—

Two Nullities, with Like Eliminands asserted to exist, yield an Entity, in which both Retinends change their Signs.

In order to help the Reader to remember the peculiarities and Formulæ of these three Figures, I will put them all together in one Table.

pg078TABLE IX.
Fig. I. $xm_0 \dagger ym'_0 ¶ xy_0$ Two Nullities, with Unlike Eliminands, yield a Nullity, in which both Retinends keep their Signs. A Retinend, asserted in the Premisses to exist, may be so asserted in the Conclusion.
Fig. II. $xm_0 \dagger ym_1 ¶ x'y_1$ A Nullity and an Entity, with Like Eliminands, yield an Entity, in which the Nullity-Retinend changes its Sign.
Fig. III. $xm_0 \dagger ym_0 \dagger m_1 ¶ x'y'_1$ Two Nullities, with Like Eliminands asserted to exist, yield an Entity, in which both Retinends change their Signs.

I will now work out, by these Formulæ, as models for the Reader to imitate, some Problems in Syllogisms which have been already worked, by Diagrams, in Book V., Chap. II.

(1) [see p. 64]

"No son of mine is dishonest;
  People always treat an honest man with respect."

Univ. "men"; m = honest; x = my sons; y = treated with respect.

$xm'_0 \dagger m_1y'_0 ¶ xy'_0$ [Fig. I.

i.e. "No son of mine ever fails to be treated with respect."

pg079(2) [see p. 64]

"All cats understand French;
Some chickens are cats."

Univ. "creatures"; m = cats; x = understanding French; y = chickens.

$m_1x'_0 \dagger ym_1 \P xy_1$ [Fig. II.

i.e. "Some chickens understand French."

(3) [see p. 64]

"All diligent students are successful;
All ignorant students are unsuccessful."

Univ. "students"; m = successful; x = diligent; y = ignorant.

$x_1m'_0 \dagger y_1m_0 \P x_1y_0 \dagger y_1x_0$ [Fig. I (β).

i.e. "All diligent students are learned; and all ignorant students are idle."

(4) [see p. 66]

"All soldiers are strong;
All soldiers are brave.
Some strong men are brave."

Univ. "men"; m = soldiers; x = strong; y = brave.

$m_1x'_0 \dagger m_1y'_0 \P xy_1$ [Fig. III.

Hence proposed Conclusion is right.

(5) [see p. 67]

"I admire these pictures;
When I admire anything, I wish to examine it thoroughly.
I wish to examine some of these pictures thoroughly."

Univ. "things"; m = admired by me; x = these; y = things which I wish to examine thoroughly.

$x_1m'_0 \dagger m_1y'_0 \P x_1y'_0$ [Fig. I (α).

Hence proposed Conclusion, xy_1, is *incomplete*, the *complete* one being "I wish to examine *all* these pictures thoroughly."

pg080(6) [see p. 67]

"None but the brave deserve the fair;
Some braggarts are cowards.
Some braggarts do not deserve the fair."

Univ. "persons"; m = brave; x = deserving of the fair; y = braggarts.

$m'x_0 \dagger ym'_1 \P x'y_1$ [Fig. II.

Hence proposed Conclusion is right.

(7) [see p. 69]

"No one, who means to go by the train and cannot get a conveyance, and has not enough time to walk to the station, can do without running;
This party of tourists mean to go by the train and cannot get a conveyance, but they have plenty of time to walk to the station.
This party of tourists need not run."

Univ. "persons meaning to go by the train, and unable to get a conveyance"; m = having enough time to walk to the station; x = needing to run; y = these tourists.

$m'x'_0 \dagger y_1m'_0$ do not come under any of the three Figures. Hence it is necessary to return to the Method of Diagrams, as shown at p. 69.

Hence there is no Conclusion.

[Work Examples § **4**, 12–20 (p. 100); § **5**, 13–24 (pp. 101, 102); § **6**, 1–6 (p. 106); § **7**, 1–3 (pp. 107, 108). Also read Note (A), at p. 164.]

pg081§ 3.

Fallacies.

Any argument which *deceives* us, by seeming to prove what it does not really prove, may be called a '**Fallacy**' (derived from the Latin verb *fallo* "I deceive"): but the particular kind, to be now discussed, consists of a Pair of Propositions, which are proposed as the Premisses of a Syllogism, but yield no Conclusion.

When each of the proposed Premisses is a Proposition in *I*, or *E*, or *A*, (the only kinds with which we are now concerned,) the Fallacy may be detected by the 'Method of Diagrams,' by simply setting them out on a Triliteral Diagram, and observing that they yield no information which can be transferred to the Biliteral Diagram.

But suppose we were working by the 'Method of *Subscripts*,' and had to deal with a Pair of proposed Premisses, which happened to be a 'Fallacy,' how could we be certain that they would not yield any Conclusion?

Our best plan is, I think, to deal with *Fallacies* in the same was as we have already dealt with *Syllogisms*: that is, to take certain forms of Pairs of Propositions, and to work pg082 them out, once for all, on the Triliteral Diagram, and ascertain that they yield *no* Conclusion; and then to record them, for future use, as *Formulæ for Fallacies*, just as we have already recorded our three *Formulæ for Syllogisms*.

Now, if we were to record the two Sets of Formulæ in the *same* shape, viz. by the Method of Subscripts, there would be considerable risk of confusing the two kinds. Hence, in order to keep them distinct, I propose to record the Formulæ for *Fallacies* in *words*, and to call them "Forms" instead of "Formulæ."

Let us now proceed to find, by the Method of Diagrams, three "Forms of Fallacies," which we will then put on record for future use. They are as follows:—

(1) Fallacy of Like Eliminands not asserted to exist.
(2) Fallacy of Unlike Eliminands with an Entity-Premiss.
(3) Fallacy of two Entity-Premisses.

These shall be discussed separately, and it will be seen that each fails to yield a Conclusion.

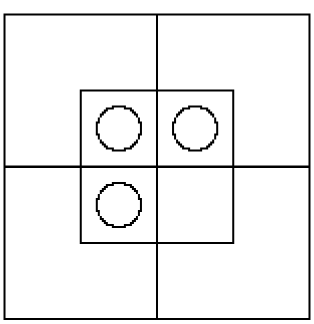
(1) *Fallacy of Like Eliminands not asserted to exist.*

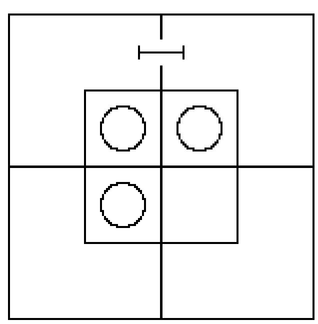
It is evident that neither of the given Propositions can be an *Entity*, since that kind asserts the *existence* of both of its Terms (see p. 20). Hence they must both be *Nullities*.

Hence the given Pair may be represented by (xm_0 † ym_0), with or without x_1, y_1.

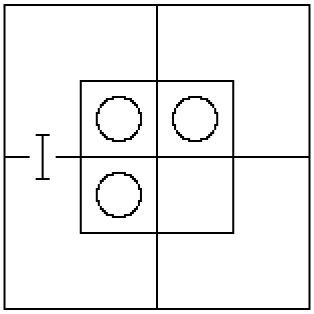
These, set out on Triliteral Diagrams, are

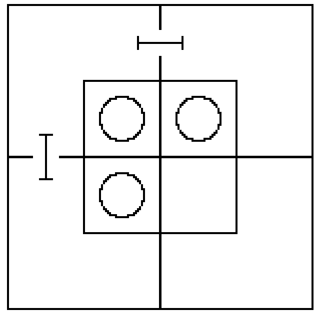
xm_0 † ym_0 x_1m_0 † ym_0





xm_0 † y_1m_0 x_1m_0 † y_1m_0



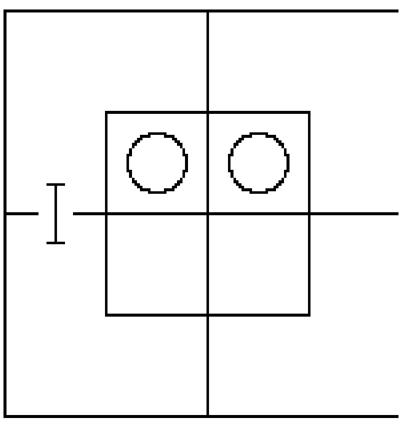


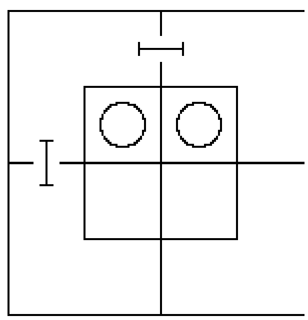
pg083(2) ***Fallacy of Unlike Eliminands with an Entity-Premiss.***

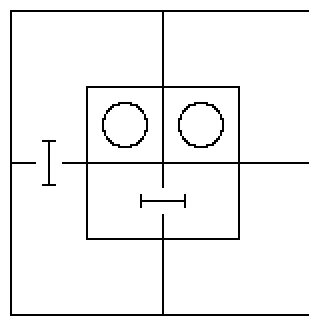
Here the given Pair may be represented by (xm_0 † ym'_1) with or without x_1 or m_1.

These, set out on Triliteral Diagrams, are

xm_0 † ym'_1 x_1m_0 † ym'_1 m_1x_0 † ym'_1





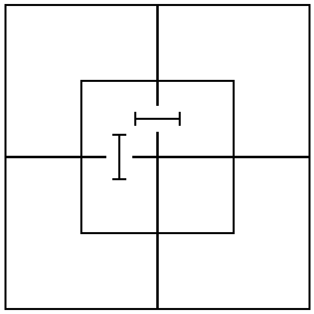
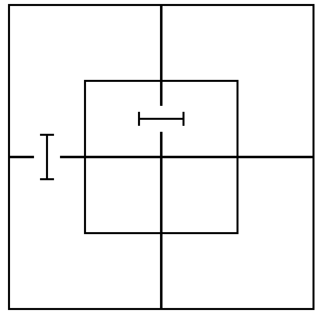


(3) ***Fallacy of two Entity-Premisses.***

Here the given Pair may be represented by either (xm_1 † ym_1) or (xm_1 † ym'_1).

These, set out on Triliteral Diagrams, are

xm_1 † ym_1 xm_1 † ym'_1

pg084§ 4.

Method of proceeding with a given Pair of Propositions.

Let us suppose that we have before us a Pair of Propositions of Relation, which contain between them a Pair of codivisional Classes, and that we wish to ascertain what Conclusion, if any, is consequent from them. We translate them, if necessary, into subscript-form, and then proceed as follows:—

(1) We examine their Subscripts, in order to see whether they are

(a) a Pair of Nullities;
or (b) a Nullity and an Entity;
or (c) a Pair of Entities.

(2) If they are a Pair of Nullities, we examine their Eliminands, in order to see whether they are Unlike or Like.

If their Eliminands are *Unlike*, it is a case of Fig. I. We then examine their Retinends, to see whether one or both of them are asserted to *exist*. If one Retinend is so asserted, it is a case of Fig. I (α); if both, it is a case of Fig. I (β).

If their Eliminands are Like, we examine them, in order to see whether either of them is asserted to exist. If so, it is a case of Fig. III.; if not, it is a case of “Fallacy of Like Eliminands not asserted to exist.”

(3) If they are a Nullity and an Entity, we examine their Eliminands, in order to see whether they are Like or Unlike.

If their Eliminands are Like, it is a case of Fig. II.; if *Unlike*, it is a case of “Fallacy of Unlike Eliminands with an Entity-Premiss.”

(4) If they are a Pair of Entities, it is a case of “Fallacy of two Entity-Premisses.”

[Work Examples § **4**, 1–11 (p. 100); § **5**, 1–12 (p. 101); § **6**, 7–12 (p. 106); § **7**, 7–12 (p. 108).]

pg085BOOK VII.

SORITESES.

CHAPTER I.

INTRODUCTORY.

When a Set of three or more Biliteral Propositions are such that all their Terms are Species of the same Genus, and are also so related that two of them, taken together, yield a Conclusion, which, taken with another of them, yields another Conclusion, and so on, until all have been taken, it is evident that, if the original Set were true, the last Conclusion would *also* be true.

Such a Set, with the last Conclusion tacked on, is called a '**Sorites**'; the original Set of Propositions is called its '**Premisses**'; each of the intermediate Conclusions is called a '**Partial Conclusion**' of the Sorites; the last Conclusion is called its '**Complete Conclusion**,' or, more briefly, its '**Conclusion**'; the Genus, of which all the Terms are Species, is called its '**Universe of Discourse**', or, more briefly, its '**Univ.**'; the Terms, used as Eliminands in the Syllogisms, are called its '**Eliminands**'; and the two Terms, which are retained, and therefore appear in the Conclusion, are called its '**Retinends**'.

[Note that each *Partial* Conclusion contains one or two *Eliminands*; but that the *Complete* Conclusion contains *Retinends* only.]

The Conclusion is said to be '**consequent**' from the Premisses; for which reason it is usual to prefix to it the word "Therefore" (or the symbol "□").

[Note that the question, whether the Conclusion is or is not *consequent* from the Premisses, is not affected by the *actual* truth or falsity of any one of the Propositions which make up the Sorites, by depends entirely on their *relationship to one another*.

pg086As a specimen-Sorites, let us take the following Set of 5 Propositions:—

(1) "No a are b';
(2) All b are c;
(3) All c are d;
(4) No e' are a';
(5) All h are e'".

Here the first and second, taken together, yield "No a are c'".

This, taken along with the third, yields "No a are d'".

This, taken along with the fourth, yields “No d' are e''”.

And this, taken along with the fifth, yields “All h are d”.

Hence, if the original Set were true, this would *also* be true.

Hence the original Set, with this tacked on, is a *Sorites*; the original Set is its *Premisses*; the Proposition “All h are d” is its *Conclusion*; the Terms a, b, c, e are its *Eliminands*; and the Terms d and h are its *Retinends*.

Hence we may write the whole Sorites thus:—

”No a are b';
All b are c;
All c are d;
No e' are a';
All h are e'.
∴ All h are d”.

In the above Sorites, the 3 Partial Conclusions are the Positions “No a are e''”, “No a are d''”, “No d' are e''”; but, if the Premisses were arranged in other ways, other Partial Conclusions might be obtained. Thus, the order 41523 yields the Partial Conclusions “No c' are b''”, “All h are b”, “All h are c”. There are altogether *nine* Partial Conclusions to this Sorites, which the Reader will find it an interesting task to make out for himself.]

pg087CHAPTER II.

PROBLEMS IN SORITESES.

§ 1.

Introductory.

The Problems we shall have to solve are of the following form:—

“Given three or more Propositions of Relation, which are proposed as Premisses: to ascertain what Conclusion, if any, is consequent from them.”

We will limit ourselves, at present, to Problems which can be worked by the Formulæ of Fig. I. (See p. 75.) Those, that require *other* Formulæ, are rather too hard for beginners.

Such Problems may be solved by either of two Methods, viz.

(1) The Method of Separate Syllogisms;
(2) The Method of Underscoring.

These shall be discussed separately.

pg088§ 2.

Solution by Method of Separate Syllogisms.

The Rules, for doing this, are as follows:—

(1) Name the ‘Universe of Discourse’.
(2) Construct a Dictionary, making a, b, c, &c. represent the Terms.
(3) Put the Proposed Premisses into subscript form.
(4) Select two which, containing between them a pair of codivisional Classes, can be used as the Premisses of a Syllogism.
(5) Find their Conclusion by Formula.
(6) Find a third Premiss which, along with this Conclusion, can be used as the Premisses of a second Syllogism.
(7) Find a second Conclusion by Formula.
(8) Proceed thus, until all the proposed Premisses have been used.
(9) Put the last Conclusion, which is the Complete Conclusion of the Sorites, into concrete form.

[As an example of this process, let us take, as the proposed Set of Premisses,

(1) “All the policemen on this beat sup with our cook;
(2) No man with long hair can fail to be a poet;
(3) Amos Judd has never been in prison;
(4) Our cook’s ‘cousins’ all love cold mutton;
(5) None but policemen on this beat are poets;
(6) None but her ‘cousins’ ever sup with our cook;
(7) Men with short hair have all been in prison.”

Univ. “men”; a = Amos Judd; b = cousins of our cook; c = having been in prison;
d = long-haired; e = loving cold mutton; h = poets; k = policemen on this beat;
l = supping with our cook

pg089We now have to put the proposed Premisses into *subscript* form. Let us begin by putting them into *abstract* form. The result is

(1) ”All k are l;
(2) No d are h';
(3) All a are c';
(4) All b are e;
(5) No k' are h;
(6) No b' are l;
(7) All d' are c.”

And it is now easy to put them into *subscript* form, as follows:—

(1) $k_1 l'_0$
(2) dh'_0
(3) $a_1 c_0$
(4) $b_1 e'_0$
(5) $k'h_0$
(6) $b'l_0$
(7) $d'_1 c'_0$

We now have to find a pair of Premisses which will yield a Conclusion. Let us begin with No. (1), and look down the list, till we come to one which we can take along with it, so as to form Premisses belonging to Fig. I. We find that No. (5) will do, since we can take *k* as our Eliminand. So our first syllogism is

(1) $k_1 l'_0$
(5) $k'h_0$
$\therefore$ $l'h_0$ … (8)

We must now begin again with $l'h_0$ and find a Premiss to go along with it. We find that No. (2) will do, *h* being our Eliminand. So our next Syllogism is

(8) $l'h_0$
(2) dh'_0
$\therefore$ $l'd_0$ … (9)

We have now used up Nos. (1), (5), and (2), and must search among the others for a partner for $l'd_0$. We find that No. (6) will do. So we write

(9) $l'd_0$
(6) $b'l_0$
$\therefore$ db'_0 … (10)

Now what can we take along with db'_0? No. (4) will do.

(10) db'_0
(4) $b_1 e'_0$
$\therefore$ de'_0 … (11)

pg090Along with this we may take No. (7).

(11) de'_0
(7) $d'_1 c'_0$
$\therefore$ $c'e'_0$ … (12)

And along with this we may take No. (3).

(12) $c'e'_0$
(3) a_1c_0
□ $a_1e'_0$

This Complete Conclusion, translated into *abstract* form, is

“All a are e”;

and this, translated into *concrete* form, is

“Amos Judd loves cold mutton.”

In actually *working* this Problem, the above explanations would, of course, be omitted, and all, that would appear on paper, would be as follows:—

(1) $k_1l'_0$
(2) dh'_0
(3) a_1c_0
(4) $b_1e'_0$
(5) $k'h_0$
(6) $b'l_0$
(7) $d'_1c'_0$

(1) $k_1l'_0$
(5) $k'h_0$
□ $l'h_0$ … (8)

(8) $l'h_0$
(2) dh'_0
□ $l'd_0$ … (9)

(9) $l'd_0$
(6) $b'l_0$
□ db'_0 … (10)

(10) db'_0
(4) $b_1e'_0$
□ de'_0 … (11)

(11) de'_0
(7) $d'_1c'_0$
□ $c'e'_0$ … (12)

(12) $c'e'_0$
(3) a_1c_0
□ $a_1e'_0$

Note that, in working a Sorites by this Process, we may begin with *any* Premiss we choose.]

pg091§ 3.

Solution by Method of Underscoring.

Consider the Pair of Premisses

xm_0 † ym'_0

which yield the Conclusion xy_0

We see that, in order to get this Conclusion, we must eliminate *m* and *m'*, and write *x* and *y* together in one expression.

Now, if we agree to *mark m* and *m'* as eliminated, and to read the two expressions together, as if they were written in one, the two Premisses will then exactly represent the *Conclusion*, and we need not write it out separately.

Let us agree to mark the eliminated letters by *underscoring* them, putting a *single* score under the *first*, and a *double* one under the *second*.

The two Premisses now become

xm_0 † ym'_0

which we read as "xy_0".

In copying out the Premisses for underscoring, it will be convenient to *omit all subscripts*. As to the "0's" we may always *suppose* them written, and, as to the "1's", we are not concerned to know *which* Terms are asserted to *exist*, except those which appear in the *Complete* Conclusion; and for *them* it will be easy enough to refer to the original list.

pg092[I will now go through the process of solving, by this method, the example worked in § 2.

The Data are

1$k_1l'_0$ † 2dh'_0 † 3a_1c_0 † 4$b_1e'_0$ † 5$k'h_0$ † 6$b'l_0$ † 7$d'_1c'_0$

The Reader should take a piece of paper, and write out this solution for himself. The first line will consist of the above Data; the second must be composed, bit by bit, according to the following directions.

We begin by writing down the first Premiss, with its numeral over it, but omitting the subscripts.

We have now to find a Premiss which can be combined with this, *i.e.*, a Premiss containing either k' or l. The first we find is No. 5; and this we tack on, with a †.

To get the *Conclusion* from these, k and k' must be eliminated, and what remains must be taken as one expression. So we *underscore* them, putting a *single* score under k, and a *double* one under k'. The result we read as $l'h$.

We must now find a Premiss containing either l or h'. Looking along the row, we fix on No. 2, and tack it on.

Now these 3 Nullities are really equivalent to ($l'h$ † dh'), in which h and h' must be eliminated, and what remains taken as one expression. So we *underscore* them. The result reads as $l'd$.

We now want a Premiss containing l or d'. No. 6 will do.

These 4 Nullities are really equivalent to ($l'd$ † $b'l$). So we underscore l' and l. The result reads as db'.

We now want a Premiss containing d' or b. No. 4 will do.

Here we underscore b' and b. The result reads as de'.

We now want a Premiss containing d' or e. No. 7 will do.

Here we underscore d and d'. The result reads as $c'e'$.

We now want a Premiss containing c or e. No. 3 will do—in fact *must* do, as it is the only one left.

Here we underscore c' and c; and, as the whole thing now reads as $e'a$, we tack on $e'a_0$ as the *Conclusion*, with a ¶.

We now look along the row of Data, to see whether e' or a has been given as *existent*. We find that a has been so given in No. 3. So we add this fact to the Conclusion, which now stands as ¶ $e'a_0$ † a_1, *i.e.* ¶ $a_1e'_0$; i.e. "All a are e."

If the Reader has faithfully obeyed the above directions, his written solution will now stand as follows:—

$1k_1l'_0$ † $2dh'_0$ † $3a_1c_0$ † $4b_1e'_0$ † $5k'h_0$ † $6b'l_0$ † $7d'_1c'_0$

$1kl' \dagger 5k'h \dagger 2dh' \dagger 6b'l \dagger 4be' \dagger 7d'c' \dagger 3ac$ ¶ $e'a_0 \dagger a_1$ *i.e.* ¶ $a_1e'_0$;

i.e. “All *a* are *e*.”

pg093The Reader should now take a second piece of paper, and copy the Data only, and try to work out the solution for himself, beginning with some other Premiss.

If he fails to bring out the Conclusion $a_1e'_0$, I would advise him to take a third piece of paper, and *begin again*!]

I will now work out, in its briefest form, a Sorites of 5 Premisses, to serve as a model for the Reader to imitate in working examples.

(1) ”I greatly value everything that John gives me;
(2) Nothing but this bone will satisfy my dog;
(3) I take particular care of everything that I greatly value;
(4) This bone was a present from John;
(5) The things, of which I take particular care, are things I do *not* give to my dog”.

Univ. “things”; *a* = given by John to me; *b* = given by me to my dog; *c* = greatly valued by me; *d* = satisfactory to my dog; *e* = taken particular care of by me; *h* = this bone.

$1a_1c'_0 \dagger 2h'd_0 \dagger 3c_1e'_0 \dagger 4h_1a'_0 \dagger 5e_1b_0$

$1ac' \dagger 3ce' \dagger 4ha' \dagger 2h'd \dagger 5eb$ ¶ db_0

i.e. “Nothing, that I give my dog, satisfies him,” or, “My dog is not satisfied with *anything* that I give him!”

[Note that, in working a Sorites by this process, we may begin with *any* Premiss we choose. For instance, we might begin with No. 5, and the result would then be

$5eb \dagger 3ce' \dagger 1ac' \dagger 4ha' \dagger 2h'd$ ¶ bd_0]

[Work Examples § **4**, 25–30 (p. 100); § **5**, 25–30 (p. 102); § **6**, 13–15 (p. 106); § **7**, 13–15 (p. 108); § **8**, 1–4, 13, 14, 19, 24 (pp. 110, 111); § **9**, 1–4, 26, 27, 40, 48 (pp. 112, 116, 119, 121).]

pg094The Reader, who has successfully grappled with all the Examples hitherto set, and who thirsts, like Alexander the Great, for “more worlds to conquer,” may employ his spare energies on the following 17 Examination-Papers. He is recommended not to attempt more than *one* Paper on any one day. The answers to the questions about words and phrases may be found by referring to the Index at p. 197.

I. § **4**, 31 (p. 100); § **5**, 31–34 (p. 102); § **6**, 16, 17 (p. 106); § **7**, 16 (p. 108); § **8**, 5, 6 (p. 110); § **9**, 5, 22, 42 (pp. 112, 115, 119). What is ‘Classification’? And what is a ‘Class’?

II. § **4**, 32 (p. 100); § **5**, 35–38 (pp. 102, 103); § **6**, 18 (p. 107); § **7**, 17, 18 (p. 108); § **8**, 7, 8 (p. 110); § **9**, 6, 23, 43 (pp. 112, 115, 119). What are ‘Genus’, ‘Species’, and ‘Differentia’?

III. § **4**, 33 (p. 100); § **5**, 39–42 (p. 103); § **6**, 19, 20 (p. 107); § **7**, 19 (p. 109); § **8**, 9, 10 (p. 111); § **9**, 7, 24, 44 (pp. 113, 116, 120). What are ‘Real’ and ‘Imaginary’ Classes?

IV. § **4**, 34 (p. 100); § **5**, 43–46 (p. 103); § **6**, 21 (p. 107); § **7**, 20, 21 (p. 109); § **8**, 11, 12 (p. 111); § **9**, 8, 25, 45 (pp. 113, 116, 120). What is ‘Division’? When are Classes said to be ‘Codivisional’?

V. § **4**, 35 (p. 100); § **5**, 47–50 (p. 103); § **6**, 22, 23 (p. 107); § **7**, 22 (p. 109); § **8**, 15, 16 (p. 111); § **9**, 9, 28, 46 (pp. 113, 116, 120). What is ‘Dichotomy’? What arbitrary rule does it sometimes require?

pg095 VI. § **4**, 36 (p. 100); § **5**, 51–54 (p. 103); § **6**, 24 (p. 107); § **7**, 23, 24 (p. 109); § **8**, 17 (p. 111); § **9**, 10, 29, 47 (pp. 113, 117, 120). What is a ‘Definition’?

VII. § **4**, 37 (p. 100); § **5**, 55–58 (pp. 103, 104); § **6**, 25, 26 (p. 107); § **7**, 25 (p. 109); § **8**, 18 (p. 111); § **9**, 11, 30, 49 (pp. 113, 117, 121). What are the ‘Subject’ and the ‘Predicate’ of a Proposition? What is its ‘Normal’ form?

VIII. § **4**, 38 (p. 100); § **5**, 59–62 (p. 104); § **6**, 27 (p. 107); § **7**, 26, 27 (p. 109); § **8**, 20 (p. 111); § **9**, 12, 31, 50 (pp. 113, 117, 121). What is a Proposition ‘in *I*’? ‘In *E*’? And ‘in *A*’?

IX. § **4**, 39 (p. 100); § **5**, 63–66 (p. 104); § **6**, 28, 29 (p. 107); § **7**, 28 (p. 109); § **8**, 21 (p. 111); § **9**, 13, 32, 51 (pp. 114, 117, 121). What is the ‘Normal’ form of a Proposition of Existence?

X. § **4**, 40 (p. 100); § **5**, 67–70 (p. 104); § **6**, 30 (p. 107); § **7**, 29, 30 (p. 109); § **8**, 22 (p. 111); § **9**, 14, 33, 52 (pp. 114, 117, 122). What is the ‘Universe of Discourse’?

XI. § **4**, 41 (p. 100); § **5**, 71–74 (p. 104); § **6**, 31, 32 (p. 107); § **7**, 31 (p. 109); § **8**, 23 (p. 111); § **9**, 15, 34, 53 (pp. 114, 118, 122). What is implied, in a Proposition of Relation, as to the Reality of its Terms?

XII. § **4**, 42 (p. 100); § **5**, 75–78 (p. 105); § **6**, 33 (p. 107); § **7**, 32, 33 (pp. 109, 110); § **8**, 25 (p. 111); § **9**, 16, 35, 54 (pp. 114, 118, 122). Explain the phrase “sitting on the fence”.

XIII. § **5**, 79–83 (p. 105); § **6**, 34, 35 (p. 107); § **7**, 34 (p. 110); § **8**, 26 (p. 111); § **9**, 17, 36, 55 (pp. 114, 118, 122). What are ‘Converse’ Propositions?

XIV. § **5**, 84–88 (p. 105); § **6**, 36 (p. 107); § **7**, 35, 36 (p. 110); § **8**, 27 (p. 111); § **9**, 18, 37, 56 (pp. 114, 118, 123). What are ‘Concrete’ and ‘Abstract’ Propositions?

pg096 XV. § **5**, 89–93 (p. 105); § **6**, 37, 38 (p. 107); § **7**, 37 (p. 110); § **8**, 28 (p. 111); § **9**, 19, 38, 57 (pp. 115, 118, 123). What is a ‘Syllogism’? And what are its ‘Premisses’ and its ‘Conclusion’?

XVI. § **5**, 94–97 (p. 106); § **6**, 39 (p. 107); § **7**, 38, 39 (p. 110); § **8**, 29 (p. 111); § **9**, 20, 39, 58 (pp. 115, 119, 123). What is a ‘Sorites’? And what are its ‘Premisses’, its ‘Partial Conclusions’, and its ‘Complete Conclusion’?

XVII. § **5**, 98–101 (p. 106); § **6**, 40 (p. 107); § **7**, 40 (p. 110); § **8**, 30 (p. 111); § **9**, 21, 41, 59, 60 (pp. 115, 119, 124). What are the ‘Universe of Discourse’, the ‘Eliminands’, and the ‘Retinends’, of a Syllogism? And of a Sorites?

pg097BOOK VIII.

EXAMPLES, ANSWERS, AND SOLUTIONS.

[N.B. Reference tags for Examples, Answers & Solutions will be found in the right margin.]

CHAPTER I.

EXAMPLES.

EX1§ 1.

Propositions of Relation, to be reduced to normal form.

1. I have been out for a walk.

2. I am feeling better.

3. No one has read the letter but John.

4. Neither you nor I are old.

5. No fat creatures run well.

6. None but the brave deserve the fair.

7. No one looks poetical unless he is pale.

8. Some judges lose their tempers.

9. I never neglect important business.

10. What is difficult needs attention.

11. What is unwholesome should be avoided.

12. All the laws passed last week relate to excise.

13. Logic puzzles me.

14. There are no Jews in the house.

15. Some dishes are unwholesome if not well-cooked.

16. Unexciting books make one drowsy.

17. When a man knows what he’s about, he can detect a sharper.

18. You and I know what we’re about.

19. Some bald people wear wigs.

20. Those who are fully occupied never talk about their grievances.

21. No riddles interest me if they can be solved.

pg098
EX2§ 2.

Pairs of Abstract Propositions, one in terms of x and m, and the other in terms of y and m, to be represented on the same Triliteral Diagram.

1. No x are m;
No m' are y.

2. No x' are m';
All m' are y.

3. Some x' are m;
No m are y.

4. All m are x;
All m' are y'.

5. All m' are x;
All m' are y'.

6. All x' are m';
No y' are m.

7. All x are m;
All y' are m'.

8. Some m' are x';
No m are y.

9. All m are x';
No m are y.

10. No m are x';
No y are m'.

11. No x' are m';
No m are y.

12. Some x are m;
All y' are m.

13. All x' are m;
No m are y.

14. Some x are m';
All m are y.

15. No m' are x';
All y are m.

16. All x are m';
No y are m.

17. Some m' are x;
No m' are y'.

18. All x are m';
Some m' are y'.

19. All m are x;
Some m are y'.

20. No x' are m;
Some y are m.

21. Some x' are m';
All y' are m.

22. No m are x;
Some m are y.

23. No m' are x;
All y are m'.

24. All m are x;
No y' are m'.

25. Some m are x;
No y' are m.

26. All m' are x';
Some y are m'.

27. Some m are x';
No y' are m'.

28. No x are m';
All m are y'.

29. No x' are m;
No m are y'.

30. No x are m;
Some y' are m'.

31. Some m' are x;
All y' are m;

32. All x are m';
All y are m.

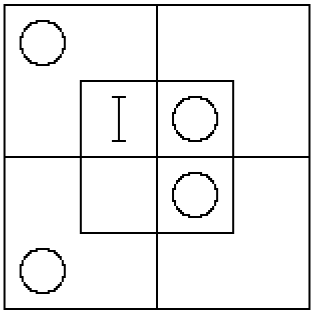
pg099

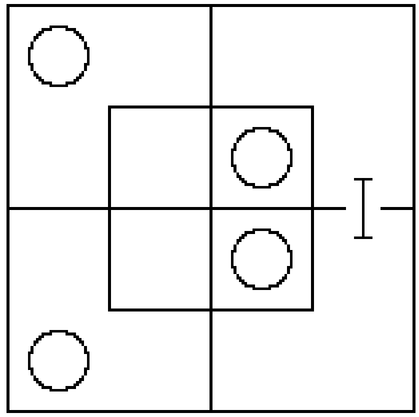
EX3 § 3.

Marked Triliteral Diagrams, to be interpreted in terms of x and y.

1

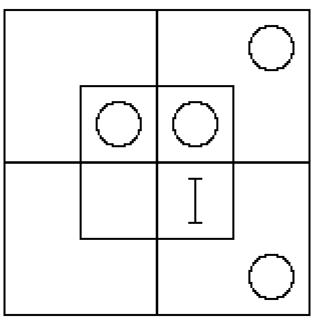
2

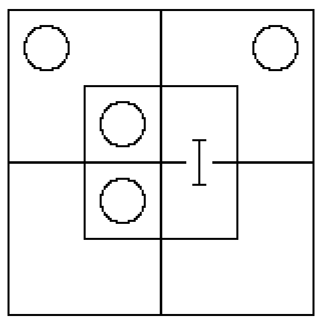




3

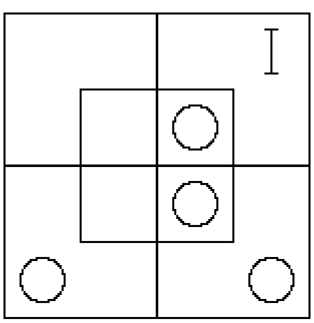
4

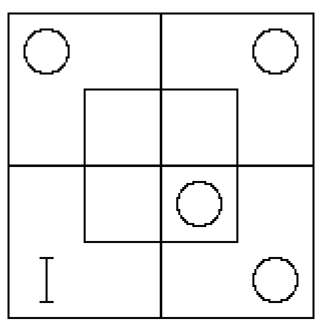




5

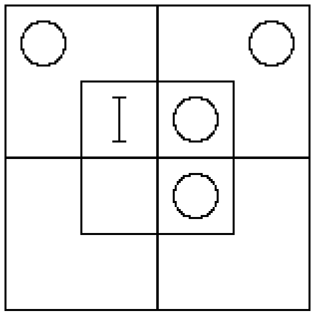
6



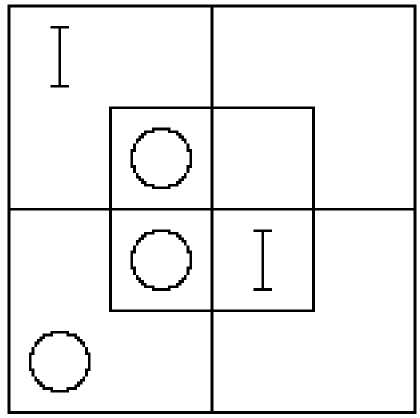


7

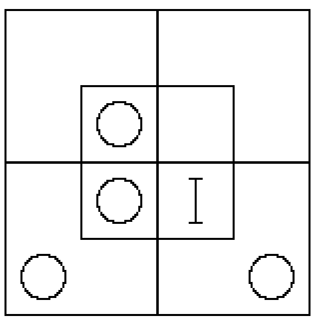
8



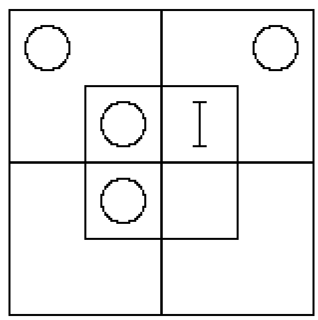
9



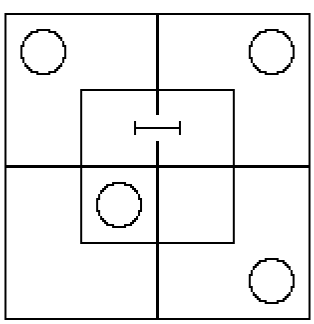
10



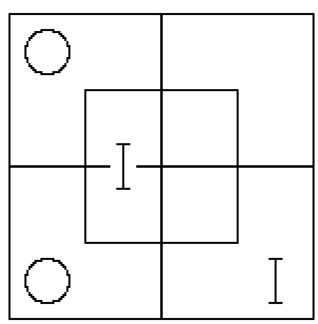
11



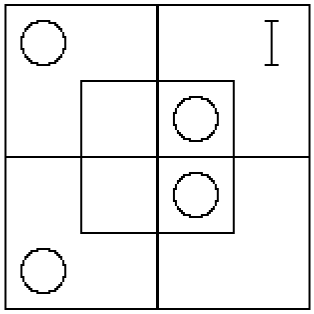
12



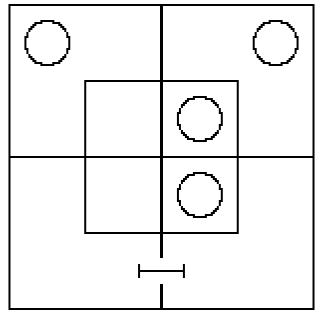
13



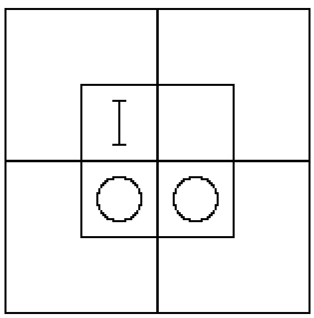
14



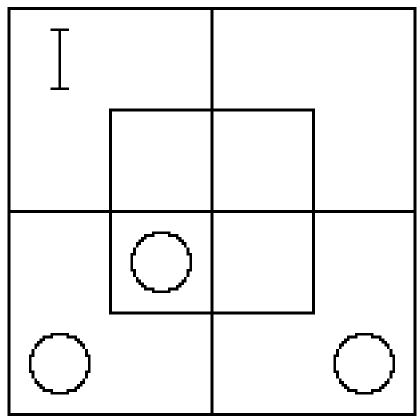
15



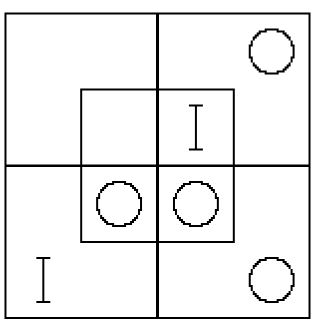
16



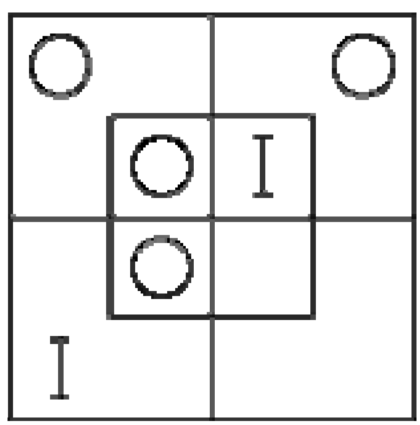
17



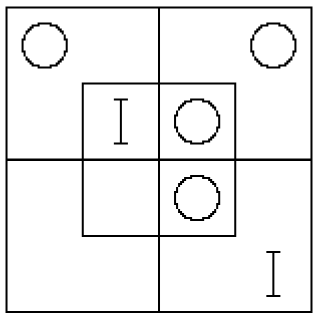
18

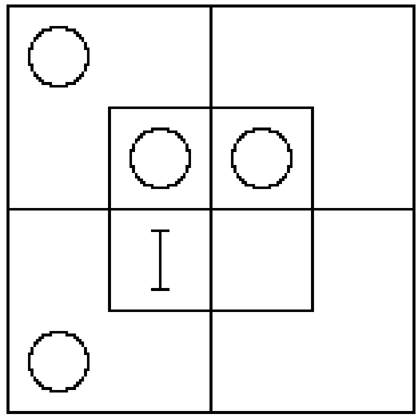


19



20





pg100
EX4§ 4.

Pairs of Abstract Propositions, proposed as Premisses: Conclusions to be found.

1. No *m* are *x′*;
All *m′* are *y*.

2. No *m′* are *x*;
Some *m′* are *y′*.

3. All *m′* are *x*;
All *m′* are *y′*.

4. No *x′* are *m′*;
All *y′* are *m*.

5. Some *m* are *x′*;
No *y* are *m*.

6. No *x′* are *m*;
No *m* are *y*.

7. No *m* are *x′*;
Some *y′* are *m*.

8. All *m′* are *x′*;
No *m′* are *y*.

9. Some *x′* are *m′*;
No *m* are *y′*.

10. All x are m;
All y' are m'.

11. No m are x;
All y' are m'.

12. No x are m;
All y are m.

13. All m' are x;
No y are m.

14. All m are x;
All m' are y.

15. No x are m;
No m' are y.

16. All x are m';
All y are m.

17. No x are m;
All m' are y.

18. No x are m';
No m are y.

19. All m are x;
All m are y'.

20. No m are x;
All m' are y.

21. All x are m;
Some m' are y.

22. Some x are m;
All y are m.

23. All m are x;
Some y are m.

24. No x are m;
All y are m.

25. Some m are x';
All y' are m'.

26. No m are x';
All y are m.

27. All x are m';
All y' are m.

28. All m are x';
Some m are y.

29. No m are x;
All y are m'.

30. All x are m';
Some y are m.

31. All x are m;
All y are m.

32. No x are m';
All m are y.

33. No m are x;
No m are y.

34. No m are x';
Some y are m.

35. No m are x;
All y are m.

36. All m are x';
Some y are m.

37. All m are x;
No y are m.

38. No m are x;
No m' are y.

39. Some m are x';
No m are y.

40. No x' are m;
All y' are m.

41. All x are m';
No y are m'.

42. No m' are x;
No y are m.

pg101
EX5§ 5.

Pairs of Concrete Propositions, proposed as Premisses: Conclusions to be found.

1. I have been out for a walk;
I am feeling better.

2. No one has read the letter but John;
No one, who has *not* read it, knows what it is about.

3. Those who are not old like walking;
You and I are young.

4. Your course is always honest;
Your course is always the best policy.

5. No fat creatures run well;
Some greyhounds run well.

6. Some, who deserve the fair, get their deserts;
None but the brave deserve the fair.

7. Some Jews are rich;
All Esquimaux are Gentiles.

8. Sugar-plums are sweet;
Some sweet things are liked by children.

9. John is in the house;
Everybody in the house is ill.

10. Umbrellas are useful on a journey;
What is useless on a journey should be left behind.

11. Audible music causes vibration in the air;
Inaudible music is not worth paying for.

12. Some holidays are rainy;
Rainy days are tiresome.

13. No Frenchmen like plumpudding;
All Englishmen like plumpudding.

14. No portrait of a lady, that makes her simper or scowl, is satisfactory;
No photograph of a lady ever fails to make her simper or scowl.

15. All pale people are phlegmatic;
No one looks poetical unless he is pale.

16. No old misers are cheerful;
Some old misers are thin.

17. No one, who exercises self-control, fails to keep his temper;
Some judges lose their tempers.

pg102 18. All pigs are fat;
Nothing that is fed on barley-water is fat.

19. All rabbits, that are not greedy, are black;
No old rabbits are free from greediness.

20. Some pictures are not first attempts;
No first attempts are really good.

21. I never neglect important business;
Your business is unimportant.

22. Some lessons are difficult;
What is difficult needs attention.

23. All clever people are popular;
All obliging people are popular.

24. Thoughtless people do mischief;
No thoughtful person forgets a promise.

25. Pigs cannot fly;
Pigs are greedy.

26. All soldiers march well;
Some babies are not soldiers.

27. No bride-cakes are wholesome;
What is unwholesome should be avoided.

28. John is industrious;
No industrious people are unhappy.

29. No philosophers are conceited;
Some conceited persons are not gamblers.

30. Some excise laws are unjust;
All the laws passed last week relate to excise.

31. No military men write poetry;
None of my lodgers are civilians.

32. No medicine is nice;
Senna is a medicine.

33. Some circulars are not read with pleasure;
No begging-letters are read with pleasure.

34. All Britons are brave;
No sailors are cowards.

35. Nothing intelligible ever puzzles *me*;
Logic puzzles me.

36. Some pigs are wild;
All pigs are fat.

pg103 37. All wasps are unfriendly;
All unfriendly creatures are unwelcome.

38. No old rabbits are greedy;
All black rabbits are greedy.

39. Some eggs are hard-boiled;
No eggs are uncrackable.

40. No antelope is ungraceful;
Graceful creatures delight the eye.

41. All well-fed canaries sing loud;
No canary is melancholy if it sings loud.

42. Some poetry is original;
No original work is producible at will.

43. No country, that has been explored, is infested by dragons;
Unexplored countries are fascinating.

44. No coals are white;
No niggers are white.

45. No bridges are made of sugar;
Some bridges are picturesque.

46. No children are patient;
No impatient person can sit still.

47. No quadrupeds can whistle;
Some cats are quadrupeds.

48. Bores are terrible;
You are a bore.

49. Some oysters are silent;
No silent creatures are amusing.

50. There are no Jews in the house;
No Gentiles have beards a yard long.

51. Canaries, that do not sing loud, are unhappy;
No well-fed canaries fail to sing loud.

52. All my sisters have colds;
No one can sing who has a cold.

53. All that is made of gold is precious;
Some caskets are precious.

54. Some buns are rich;
All buns are nice.

55. All my cousins are unjust;
All judges are just.

pg104 56. Pain is wearisome;
No pain is eagerly wished for.

57. All medicine is nasty;
Senna is a medicine.

58. Some unkind remarks are annoying;
No critical remarks are kind.

59. No tall men have woolly hair;
Niggers have woolly hair.

60. All philosophers are logical;
An illogical man is always obstinate.

61. John is industrious;
All industrious people are happy.

62. These dishes are all well-cooked;
Some dishes are unwholesome if not well-cooked.

63. No exciting books suit feverish patients;
Unexciting books make one drowsy.

64. No pigs can fly;
All pigs are greedy.

65. When a man knows what he's about, he can detect a sharper;
You and I know what we're about.

66. Some dreams are terrible;
No lambs are terrible.

67. No bald creature needs a hairbrush;
No lizards have hair.

68. All battles are noisy;
What makes no noise may escape notice.

69. All my cousins are unjust;
No judges are unjust.

70. All eggs can be cracked;
Some eggs are hard-boiled.

71. Prejudiced persons are untrustworthy;
Some unprejudiced persons are disliked.

72. No dictatorial person is popular;
She is dictatorial.

73. Some bald people wear wigs;
All your children have hair.

74. No lobsters are unreasonable;
No reasonable creatures expect impossibilities.

pg105 75. No nightmare is pleasant;
Unpleasant experiences are not eagerly desired.

76. No plumcakes are wholesome;
Some wholesome things are nice.

77. Nothing that is nice need be shunned;
Some kinds of jam are nice.

78. All ducks waddle;
Nothing that waddles is graceful.

79. Sandwiches are satisfying;
Nothing in this dish is unsatisfying.

80. No rich man begs in the street;
Those who are not rich should keep accounts.

81. Spiders spin webs;
Some creatures, that do not spin webs, are savage.

82. Some of these shops are not crowded;
No crowded shops are comfortable.

83. Prudent travelers carry plenty of small change;
Imprudent travelers lose their luggage.

84. Some geraniums are red;
All these flowers are red.

85. None of my cousins are just;
All judges are just.

86. No Jews are mad;
All my lodgers are Jews.

87. Busy folk are not always talking about their grievances;
Discontented folk are always talking about their grievances.

88. None of my cousins are just;
No judges are unjust.

89. All teetotalers like sugar;
No nightingale drinks wine.

90. No riddles interest me if they can be solved;
All these riddles are insoluble.

91. All clear explanations are satisfactory;
Some excuses are unsatisfactory.

92. All elderly ladies are talkative;
All good-tempered ladies are talkative.

93. No kind deed is unlawful;
What is lawful may be done without scruple.

pg106 94. No babies are studious;
No babies are good violinists.

95. All shillings are round;
All these coins are round.

96. No honest men cheat;
No dishonest men are trustworthy.

97. None of my boys are clever;
None of my girls are greedy.

98. All jokes are meant to amuse;
No Act of Parliament is a joke.

99. No eventful tour is ever forgotten;
Uneventful tours are not worth writing a book about.

100. All my boys are disobedient;
All my girls are discontented.

101. No unexpected pleasure annoys me;
Your visit is an unexpected pleasure.

EX6§ 6.

Trios of Abstract Propositions, proposed as Syllogisms: to be examined.

1. Some x are m;	No m are y'.	Some x are y.
2. All x are m;	No y are m'.	No y are x'.
3. Some x are m';	All y' are m.	Some x are y.
4. All x are m;	No y are m.	All x are y'.
5. Some m' are x';	No m' are y.	Some x' are y'.
6. No x' are m;	All y are m'.	All y are x'.
7. Some m' are x';	All y' are m'.	Some x' are y'.
8. No m' are x';	All y' are m'.	All y' are x.
9. Some m are x';	No m are y.	Some x' are y'.
10. All m' are x';	All m' are y.	Some y are x'.
11. All x are m';	Some y are m.	Some y are x'.
12. No x are m;	No m' are y'.	No x are y'.
13. No x are m;	All y' are m.	All y' are x'.
14. All m' are x';	All m' are y.	Some y are x'.
15. Some m are x';	All y are m'.	Some x' are y'.
16. No x' are m;	All y' are m'.	Some y' are x.
17. No m' are x;	All m' are y'.	Some x' are y'.
pg10718. No x' are m;	Some m are y.	Some x are y.
19. Some m are x;	All m are y.	Some y are x'.
20. No x' are m';	Some m' are y'.	Some x are y'.
21. No m are x;	All m are y'.	Some x' are y'.
22. All x' are m;	Some y are m'.	All x' are y'.
23. All m are x;	No m' are y'.	No x' are y'.
24. All x are m';	All m' are y.	All x are y.
25. No x are m';	All m are y.	No x are y'.
26. All m are x';	All y are m.	All y are x'.
27. All x are m;	No m are y'.	All x are y.
28. All x are m;	No y' are m'.	All x are y.
29. No x' are m;	No m' are y'.	No x' are y'.
30. All x are m;	All m are y'.	All x are y'.
31. All x' are m';	No y' are m'.	All x' are y.
32. No x are m;	No y' are m'.	No x are y'.
33. All m are x';	All y' are m.	All y' are x'.
34. All x are m';	Some y are m'.	Some y are x.
35. Some x are m;	All m are y.	Some x are y.
36. All m are x';	All y are m.	All y are x'.
37. No m are x';	All m are y'.	Some x are y'.

38. No x are m;	No m are y'.	No x are y'.
39. No m are x;	Some m are y'.	Some x' are y'.
40. No m are x';	Some y are m.	Some x are y.

EX7§ 7.

Trios of Concrete Propositions, proposed as Syllogisms: to be examined.

1. No doctors are enthusiastic;
You are enthusiastic.
  You are not a doctor.

2. Dictionaries are useful;
Useful books are valuable.
  Dictionaries are valuable.

3. No misers are unselfish;
None but misers save egg-shells.
  No unselfish people save egg-shells.

4. Some epicures are ungenerous;
All my uncles are generous.
  My uncles are not epicures.

pg108 5. Gold is heavy;
Nothing but gold will silence him.
  Nothing light will silence him.

6. Some healthy people are fat;
No unhealthy people are strong.
  Some fat people are not strong.

7. “I saw it in a newspaper.”
“All newspapers tell lies.”
  It was a lie.

8. Some cravats are not artistic;
I admire anything artistic.
  There are some cravats that I do not admire.

9. His songs never last an hour;
A song, that lasts an hour, is tedious.
  His songs are never tedious.

10. Some candles give very little light;
Candles are *meant* to give light.
Some things, that are meant to give light, give very little.

11. All, who are anxious to learn, work hard;
Some of these boys work hard.
Some of these boys are anxious to learn.

12. All lions are fierce;
Some lions do not drink coffee.
Some creatures that drink coffee are not fierce.

13. No misers are generous;
Some old men are ungenerous.
Some old men are misers.

14. No fossil can be crossed in love;
An oyster may be crossed in love.
Oysters are not fossils.

15. All uneducated people are shallow;
Students are all educated.
No students are shallow.

16. All young lambs jump;
No young animals are healthy, unless they jump.
All young lambs are healthy.

17. Ill-managed business is unprofitable;
Railways are never ill-managed.
All railways are profitable.

18. No Professors are ignorant;
All ignorant people are vain.
No professors are vain.

pg10919. A prudent man shuns hyænas;
No banker is imprudent.
No banker fails to shun hyænas.

20. All wasps are unfriendly;
No puppies are unfriendly.
Puppies are not wasps.

21. No Jews are honest;
Some Gentiles are rich.
  Some rich people are dishonest.

22. No idlers win fame;
Some painters are not idle.
  Some painters win fame.

23. No monkeys are soldiers;
All monkeys are mischievous.
  Some mischievous creatures are not soldiers.

24. All these bonbons are chocolate-creams;
All these bonbons are delicious.
  Chocolate-creams are delicious.

25. No muffins are wholesome;
All buns are unwholesome.
  Buns are not muffins.

26. Some unauthorised reports are false;
All authorised reports are trustworthy.
  Some false reports are not trustworthy.

27. Some pillows are soft;
No pokers are soft.
  Some pokers are not pillows.

28. Improbable stories are not easily believed;
None of his stories are probable.
  None of his stories are easily believed.

29. No thieves are honest;
Some dishonest people are found out.
  Some thieves are found out.

30. No muffins are wholesome;
All puffy food is unwholesome.
  All muffins are puffy.

31. No birds, except peacocks, are proud of their tails;
Some birds, that are proud of their tails, cannot sing.
  Some peacocks cannot sing.

32. Warmth relieves pain;
Nothing, that does not relieve pain, is useful in toothache.
   Warmth is useful in toothache.

pg11033. No bankrupts are rich;
Some merchants are not bankrupts.
   Some merchants are rich.

34. Bores are dreaded;
No bore is ever begged to prolong his visit.
   No one, who is dreaded, is ever begged to prolong his visit.

35. All wise men walk on their feet;
All unwise men walk on their hands.
   No man walks on both.

36. No wheelbarrows are comfortable;
No uncomfortable vehicles are popular.
   No wheelbarrows are popular.

37. No frogs are poetical;
Some ducks are unpoetical.
   Some ducks are not frogs.

38. No emperors are dentists;
All dentists are dreaded by children.
   No emperors are dreaded by children.

39. Sugar is sweet;
Salt is not sweet.
   Salt is not sugar.

40. Every eagle can fly;
Some pigs cannot fly.
   Some pigs are not eagles.

EX8§ 8.

Sets of Abstract Propositions, proposed as Premisses for Soriteses: Conclusions to be found.

[N.B. At the end of this Section instructions are given for varying these Examples.]

1.

1. No *c* are *d*;
2. All *a* are *d*;
3. All *b* are *c*.

2.

1. All d are b;
2. No a are c';
3. No b are c.

3.

1. No b are a;
2. No c are d';
3. All d are b.

4.

1. No b are c;
2. All a are b;
3. No c' are d.

5.

1. All b' are a';
2. No b are c;
3. No a' are d.

6.

1. All a are b';
2. No b' are c;
3. All d are a.

7.

1. No d are b';
2. All b are a;
3. No c are d'.

8.

1. No b' are d;
2. No a' are b;
3. All c are d.

pg111 9.

1. All b' are a;
2. No a are d;
3. All b are c.

10.

1. No c are d;
2. All b are c;
3. No a are d'.

11.
1. No b are c;
2. All d are a;
3. All c' are a'.

12.
1. No c are b';
2. All c' are d';
3. All b are a.

13.
1. All d are e;
2. All c are a;
3. No b are d';
4. All e are a'.

14.
1. All e are b;
2. All a are e;
3. All d are b';
4. All a' are c;

15.
1. No b' are d;
2. All e are c;
3. All b are a;
4. All d' are c'.

16.
1. No a' are e;
2. All d are c';
3. All a are b;
4. All e' are d.

17.
1. All d are c;
2. All a are e;
3. No b are d';
4. All c are e'.

18.
1. All a are b;
2. All d are e;
3. All a' are c';
4. No b are e.

19.
1. No b are c;
2. All e are h;
3. All a are b;
4. No d are h;
5. All e' are c.

20.
1. No d are h';
2. No c are e;
3. All h are b;
4. No a are d';
5. No b are e'.

21.
1. All b are a;
2. No d are h;
3. No c are e;
4. No a are h';
5. All c' are b.

22.
1. All e are d';
2. No b' are h';
3. All c' are d;
4. All a are e;
5. No c are h.

23.
1. All b' are a';
2. No d are e';
3. All h are b';
4. No c are e;
5. All d' are a.

24.
1. All h' are k';
2. No b' are a;
3. All c are d;
4. All e are h';
5. No d are k';
6. No b are c'.

25.
1. All a are d;
2. All k are b;

3. All e are h;
4. No a' are b;
5. All d are c;
6. All h are k.

26.

1. All a' are h;
2. No d' are k';
3. All e are b';
4. No h are k;
5. All a are e;
6. No b' are d.

27.

1. All c are d';
2. No h are b;
3. All a' are k;
4. No c are e';
5. All b' are d;
6. No a are c'.

28.

1. No a' are k;
2. All e are b;
3. No h are k';
4. No d' are c;
5. No a are b;
6. All c' are h.

29.

1. No e are k;
2. No b' are m;
3. No a are c';
4. All h' are e;
5. All d are k;
6. No c are b;
7. All d' are l;
8. No h are m'.

30.

1. All n are m;
2. All a' are e;
3. No c' are l;
4. All k are r';
5. No a are h';
6. No d are l';

7. No c are n';
8. All e are b;
9. All m are r;
10. All h are d.

[N.B. In each Example, in Sections 8 and 9, it is possible to begin with *any* Premiss, at pleasure, and thus to get as many different Solutions (all of course yielding the *same* Complete Conclusion) as there are Premisses in the Example. Hence § 8 really contains 129 different Examples, and § 9 contains 273.]

pg112
EX9§ 9.

Sets of Concrete Propositions, proposed as Premisses for Soriteses: Conclusions to be found.

1.

(1) Babies are illogical;
(2) Nobody is despised who can manage a crocodile;
(3) Illogical persons are despised.

Univ. “persons”; a = able to manage a crocodile; b = babies; c = despised; d = logical.

2.

(1) My saucepans are the only things I have that are made of tin;
(2) I find all *your* presents very useful;
(3) None of my saucepans are of the slightest use.

Univ. “things of mine”; a = made of tin; b = my saucepans; c = useful; d = your presents.

3.

(1) No potatoes of mine, that are new, have been boiled;
(2) All my potatoes in this dish are fit to eat;
(3) No unboiled potatoes of mine are fit to eat.

Univ. “my potatoes”; a = boiled; b = eatable; c = in this dish; d = new.

4.

(1) There are no Jews in the kitchen;
(2) No Gentiles say “shpoonj”;
(3) My servants are all in the kitchen.

Univ. “persons”; a = in the kitchen; b = Jews; c = my servants; d = saying “shpoonj.”

5.

(1) No ducks waltz;
(2) No officers ever decline to waltz;
(3) All my poultry are ducks.

Univ. “creatures”; *a* = ducks; *b* = my poultry; *c* = officers; *d* = willing to waltz.

6.

(1) Every one who is sane can do Logic;
(2) No lunatics are fit to serve on a jury;
(3) None of *your* sons can do Logic.

Univ. “persons”; *a* = able to do Logic; *b* = fit to serve on a jury; *c* = sane; *d* = your sons.

pg113 7.

(1) There are no pencils of mine in this box;
(2) No sugar-plums of mine are cigars;
(3) The whole of my property, that is not in this box, consists of cigars.

Univ. “things of mine”; *a* = cigars; *b* = in this box; *c* = pencils; *d* = sugar-plums.

8.

(1) No experienced person is incompetent;
(2) Jenkins is always blundering;
(3) No competent person is always blundering.

Univ. “persons”; *a* = always blundering; *b* = competent; *c* = experienced; *d* = Jenkins.

9.

(1) No terriers wander among the signs of the zodiac;
(2) Nothing, that does not wander among the signs of the zodiac, is a comet;
(3) Nothing but a terrier has a curly tail.

Univ. “things”; *a* = comets; *b* = curly-tailed; *c* = terriers; *d* = wandering among the signs of the zodiac.

10.

(1) No one takes in the *Times*, unless he is well-educated;
(2) No hedge-hogs can read;
(3) Those who cannot read are not well-educated.

Univ. “creatures”; *a* = able to read; *b* = hedge-hogs; *c* = taking in the Times; *d* = well-educated.

11.

(1) All puddings are nice;
(2) This dish is a pudding;
(3) No nice things are wholesome.

Univ. “things”; *a* = nice; *b* = puddings; *c* = this dish; *d* = wholesome.

12.

(1) My gardener is well worth listening to on military subjects;
(2) No one can remember the battle of Waterloo, unless he is very old;
(3) Nobody is really worth listening to on military subjects, unless he can remember the battle of Waterloo.

Univ. “persons”; *a* = able to remember the battle of Waterloo; *b* = my gardener; *c* = well worth listening to on military subjects; *d* = very old.

pg11413.

(1) All humming-birds are richly coloured;
(2) No large birds live on honey;
(3) Birds that do not live on honey are dull in colour.

Univ. “birds”; *a* = humming-birds; *b* = large; *c* = living on honey; *d* = richly coloured.

14.

(1) No Gentiles have hooked noses;
(2) A man who is a good hand at a bargain always makes money;
(3) No Jew is ever a bad hand at a bargain.

Univ. “persons”; *a* = good hands at a bargain; *b* = hook-nosed; *c* = Jews; *d* = making money.

15.

(1) All ducks in this village, that are branded ‘B,’ belong to Mrs. Bond;
(2) Ducks in this village never wear lace collars, unless they are branded ‘B’;
(3) Mrs. Bond has no gray ducks in this village.

Univ. “ducks in this village”; *a* = belonging to Mrs. Bond; *b* = branded ‘B’; *c* = gray; *d* = wearing lace-collars.

16.

(1) All the old articles in this cupboard are cracked;
(2) No jug in this cupboard is new;
(3) Nothing in this cupboard, that is cracked, will hold water.

Univ. “things in this cupboard”; *a* = able to hold water; *b* = cracked; *c* = jugs; *d* = old.

17.

(1) All unripe fruit is unwholesome;
(2) All these apples are wholesome;
(3) No fruit, grown in the shade, is ripe.

Univ. “fruit”; *a* = grown in the shade; *b* = ripe; *c* = these apples; *d* = wholesome.

18.

(1) Puppies, that will not lie still, are always grateful for the loan of a skipping-rope;
(2) A lame puppy would not say “thank you” if you offered to lend it a skipping-rope.
(3) None but lame puppies ever care to do worsted-work.

Univ. “puppies”; *a* = caring to do worsted-work; *b* = grateful for the loan of a skipping-rope; *c* = lame; *d* = willing to lie still.

pg11519.

(1) No name in this list is unsuitable for the hero of a romance;
(2) Names beginning with a vowel are always melodious;
(3) No name is suitable for the hero of a romance, if it begins with a consonant.

Univ. “names”; *a* = beginning with a vowel; *b* = in this list; *c* = melodious; *d* = suitable for the hero of a romance.

20.

(1) All members of the House of Commons have perfect self-command;
(2) No M.P., who wears a coronet, should ride in a donkey-race;
(3) All members of the House of Lords wear coronets.

Univ. “M.P.’s”; *a* = belonging to the House of Commons; *b* = having perfect self-command; *c* = one who may ride in a donkey-race; *d* = wearing a coronet.

21.

(1) No goods in this shop, that have been bought and paid for, are still on sale;
(2) None of the goods may be carried away, unless labeled “sold”;
(3) None of the goods are labeled “sold,” unless they have been bought and paid for.

Univ. “goods in this shop”; *a* = allowed to be carried away; *b* = bought and paid for; *c* = labeled “sold”; *d* = on sale.

22.

(1) No acrobatic feats, that are not announced in the bills of a circus, are ever attempted there;
(2) No acrobatic feat is possible, if it involves turning a quadruple somersault;
(3) No impossible acrobatic feat is ever announced in a circus bill.

Univ. “acrobatic feats”; *a* = announced in the bills of a circus; *b* = attempted in a circus; *c* = involving the turning of a quadruple somersault; *d* = possible.

23.

(1) Nobody, who really appreciates Beethoven, fails to keep silence while the Moonlight-Sonata is being played;
(2) Guinea-pigs are hopelessly ignorant of music;
(3) No one, who is hopelessly ignorant of music, ever keeps silence while the Moonlight-Sonata is being played.

Univ. “creatures”; *a* = guinea-pigs; *b* = hopelessly ignorant of music; *c* = keeping silence while the Moonlight-Sonata is being played; *d* = really appreciating Beethoven.

pg11624.

(1) Coloured flowers are always scented;
(2) I dislike flowers that are not grown in the open air;
(3) No flowers grown in the open air are colourless.

Univ. “flowers”; *a* = coloured; *b* = grown in the open air; *c* = liked by me; *d* = scented.

25.

(1) Showy talkers think too much of themselves;
(2) No really well-informed people are bad company;
(3) People who think too much of themselves are not good company.

Univ. “persons”; *a* = good company; *b* = really well-informed; *c* = showy talkers; *d* = thinking too much of one’s self.

26.

(1) No boys under 12 are admitted to this school as boarders;
(2) All the industrious boys have red hair;
(3) None of the day-boys learn Greek;
(4) None but those under 12 are idle.

Univ. “boys in this school”; *a* = boarders; *b* = industrious; *c* = learning Greek; *d* = red-haired; *e* = under 12.

27.

(1) The only articles of food, that my doctor allows me, are such as are not very rich;
(2) Nothing that agrees with me is unsuitable for supper;
(3) Wedding-cake is always very rich;
(4) My doctor allows me all articles of food that are suitable for supper.

Univ. “articles of food”; *a* = agreeing with me; *b* = allowed by my doctor; *c* = suitable for supper; *d* = very rich; *e* = wedding-cake.

28.

(1) No discussions in our Debating-Club are likely to rouse the British Lion, so long as they are checked when they become too noisy;
(2) Discussions, unwisely conducted, endanger the peacefulness of our Debating-Club;
(3) Discussions, that go on while Tomkins is in the Chair, are likely to rouse the British Lion;
(4) Discussions in our Debating-Club, when wisely conducted, are always checked when they become too noisy.

Univ. “discussions in our Debating-Club”; *a* = checked when too noisy; *b* = dangerous to the peacefulness of our Debating-Club; *c* = going on while Tomkins is in the chair; *d* = likely to rouse the British Lion; *e* = wisely conducted.

pg11729.

(1) All my sons are slim;
(2) No child of mine is healthy who takes no exercise;
(3) All gluttons, who are children of mine, are fat;
(4) No daughter of mine takes any exercise.

Univ. “my children”; *a* = fat; *b* = gluttons; *c* = healthy; *d* = sons; *e* = taking exercise.

30.

(1) Things sold in the street are of no great value;
(2) Nothing but rubbish can be had for a song;
(3) Eggs of the Great Auk are very valuable;
(4) It is only what is sold in the street that is really *rubbish*.

Univ. “things”; *a* = able to be had for a song; *b* = eggs of the Great Auk; *c* = rubbish; *d* = sold in the street; *e* = very valuable.

31.

(1) No books sold here have gilt edges, except what are in the front shop;
(2) All the *authorised* editions have red labels;
(3) All the books with red labels are priced at 5s. and upwards;
(4) None but *authorised* editions are ever placed in the front shop.

Univ. “books sold here”; *a* = authorised editions; *b* = gilt-edged; *c* = having red labels; *d* = in the front shop; *e* = priced at 5s. and upwards.

32.

(1) Remedies for bleeding, which fail to check it, are a mockery;
(2) Tincture of Calendula is not to be despised;
(3) Remedies, which will check the bleeding when you cut your finger, are useful;
(4) All mock remedies for bleeding are despicable.

Univ. “remedies for bleeding”; *a* = able to check bleeding; *b* = despicable; *c* = mockeries; *d* = Tincture of Calendula; *e* = useful when you cut your finger.

33.

(1) None of the unnoticed things, met with at sea, are mermaids;
(2) Things entered in the log, as met with at sea, are sure to be worth remembering;
(3) I have never met with anything worth remembering, when on a voyage;
(4) Things met with at sea, that are noticed, are sure to be recorded in the log;

Univ. “things met with at sea”; *a* = entered in log; *b* = mermaids; *c* = met with by me; *d* = noticed; *e* = worth remembering.

pg11834.

(1) The only books in this library, that I do *not* recommend for reading, are unhealthy in tone;
(2) The bound books are all well-written;
(3) All the romances are healthy in tone;
(4) I do not recommend you to read any of the unbound books.

Univ. “books in this library”; *a* = bound; *b* = healthy in tone; *c* = recommended by me; *d* = romances; *e* = well-written.

35.

(1) No birds, except ostriches, are 9 feet high;
(2) There are no birds in this aviary that belong to any one but *me*;
(3) No ostrich lives on mince-pies;
(4) I have no birds less than 9 feet high.

Univ. “birds”; *a* = in this aviary; *b* = living on mince-pies; *c* = my; *d* = 9 feet high; *e* = ostriches.

36.

(1) A plum-pudding, that is not really solid, is mere porridge;
(2) Every plum-pudding, served at my table, has been boiled in a cloth;
(3) A plum-pudding that is mere porridge is indistinguishable from soup;
(4) No plum-puddings are really solid, except what are served at *my* table.

Univ. “plum-puddings”; *a* = boiled in a cloth; *b* = distinguishable from soup; *c* = mere porridge; *d* = really solid; *e* = served at my table.

37.

(1) No interesting poems are unpopular among people of real taste;
(2) No modern poetry is free from affectation;
(3) All *your* poems are on the subject of soap-bubbles;
(4) No affected poetry is popular among people of real taste;
(5) No ancient poem is on the subject of soap-bubbles.

Univ. “poems”; *a* = affected; *b* = ancient; *c* = interesting; *d* = on the subject of soap-bubbles; *e* = popular among people of real taste; *h* = written by you.

38.

(1) All the fruit at this Show, that fails to get a prize, is the property of the Committee;
(2) None of my peaches have got prizes;
(3) None of the fruit, sold off in the evening, is unripe;
(4) None of the ripe fruit has been grown in a hot-house;
(5) All fruit, that belongs to the Committee, is sold off in the evening.

Univ. “fruit at this Show”; *a* = belonging to the Committee; *b* = getting prizes; *c* = grown in a hot-house; *d* = my peaches; *e* = ripe; *h* = sold off in the evening.

pg11939.

(1) Promise-breakers are untrustworthy;
(2) Wine-drinkers are very communicative;
(3) A man who keeps his promises is honest;
(4) No teetotalers are pawnbrokers;
(5) One can always trust a very communicative person.

Univ. "persons"; a = honest; b = pawnbrokers; c = promise-breakers; d = trustworthy; e = very communicative; h = wine-drinkers.

40.

(1) No kitten, that loves fish, is unteachable;
(2) No kitten without a tail will play with a gorilla;
(3) Kittens with whiskers always love fish;
(4) No teachable kitten has green eyes;
(5) No kittens have tails unless they have whiskers.

Univ. "kittens"; a = green-eyed; b = loving fish; c = tailed; d = teachable; e = whiskered; h = willing to play with a gorilla.

41.

(1) All the Eton men in this College play cricket;
(2) None but the Scholars dine at the higher table;
(3) None of the cricketers row;
(4) *My* friends in this College all come from Eton;
(5) All the Scholars are rowing-men.

Univ. "men in this College"; a = cricketers; b = dining at the higher table; c = Etonians; d = my friends; e = rowing-men; h = Scholars.

42.

(1) There is no box of mine here that I dare open;
(2) My writing-desk is made of rose-wood;
(3) All my boxes are painted, except what are here;
(4) There is no box of mine that I dare not open, unless it is full of live scorpions;
(5) All my rose-wood boxes are unpainted.

Univ. "my boxes"; a = boxes that I dare open; b = full of live scorpions; c = here; d = made of rose-wood; e = painted; h = writing-desks.

43.

(1) Gentiles have no objection to pork;
(2) Nobody who admires pigsties ever reads Hogg's poems;
(3) No Mandarin knows Hebrew;
(4) Every one, who does not object to pork, admires pigsties;
(5) No Jew is ignorant of Hebrew.

Univ. "persons"; a = admiring pigsties; b = Jews; c = knowing Hebrew; d = Mandarins; e = objecting to pork; h = reading Hogg's poems.

pg12044.

(1) All writers, who understand human nature, are clever;
(2) No one is a true poet unless he can stir the hearts of men;
(3) Shakespeare wrote “Hamlet”;
(4) No writer, who does not understand human nature, can stir the hearts of men;
(5) None but a true poet could have written “Hamlet.”;

Univ. “writers”; *a* = able to stir the hearts of men; *b* = clever; *c* = Shakespeare; *d* = true poets; *e* = understanding human nature; *h* = writer of ‘Hamlet.’

45.

(1) I despise anything that cannot be used as a bridge;
(2) Everything, that is worth writing an ode to, would be a welcome gift to me;
(3) A rainbow will not bear the weight of a wheel-barrow;
(4) Whatever can be used as a bridge will bear the weight of a wheel-barrow;
(5) I would not take, as a gift, a thing that I despise.

Univ. “things”; *a* = able to bear the weight of a wheel-barrow; *b* = acceptable to me; *c* = despised by me; *d* = rainbows; *e* = useful as a bridge; *h* = worth writing an ode to.

46.

(1) When I work a Logic-example without grumbling, you may be sure it is one that I can understand;
(2) These Soriteses are not arranged in regular order, like the examples I am used to;
(3) No easy example ever make my head ache;
(4) I ca’n’t understand examples that are not arranged in regular order, like those I am used to;
(5) I never grumble at an example, unless it gives me a headache.

Univ. “Logic-examples worked by me”; *a* = arranged in regular order, like the examples I am used to; *b* = easy; *c* = grumbled at by me; *d* = making my head ache; *e* = these Soriteses; *h* = understood by me.

47.

(1) Every idea of mine, that cannot be expressed as a Syllogism, is really ridiculous;
(2) None of my ideas about Bath-buns are worth writing down;
(3) No idea of mine, that fails to come true, can be expressed as a Syllogism;
(4) I never have any really ridiculous idea, that I do not at once refer to my solicitor;
(5) My dreams are all about Bath-buns;
(6) I never refer any idea of mine to my solicitor, unless it is worth writing down.

Univ. “my ideas”; *a* = able to be expressed as a Syllogism; *b* = about Bath-buns; *c* = coming true; *d* = dreams; *e* = really ridiculous *h* = referred to my solicitor; *k* = worth writing down.

pg12148.

(1) None of the pictures here, except the battle-pieces, are valuable;
(2) None of the unframed ones are varnished;
(3) All the battle-pieces are painted in oils;
(4) All those that have been sold are valuable;
(5) All the English ones are varnished;
(6) All those in frames have been sold.

Univ. “the pictures here”; *a* = battle-pieces; *b* = English; *c* = framed; *d* = oil-paintings; *e* = sold; *h* = valuable; *k* = varnished.

49.

(1) Animals, that do not kick, are always unexcitable;
(2) Donkeys have no horns;
(3) A buffalo can always toss one over a gate;
(4) No animals that kick are easy to swallow;
(5) No hornless animal can toss one over a gate;
(6) All animals are excitable, except buffaloes.

Univ. “animals”; *a* = able to toss one over a gate; *b* = buffaloes; *c* = donkeys; *d* = easy to swallow; *e* = excitable; *h* = horned; *k* = kicking.

50.

(1) No one, who is going to a party, ever fails to brush his hair;
(2) No one looks fascinating, if he is untidy;
(3) Opium-eaters have no self-command;
(4) Every one, who has brushed his hair, looks fascinating;
(5) No one wears white kid gloves, unless he is going to a party;
(6) A man is always untidy, if he has no self-command.

Univ. “persons”; *a* = going to a party; *b* = having brushed one’s hair; *c* = having self-command; *d* = looking fascinating; *e* = opium-eaters; *h* = tidy; *k* = wearing white kid gloves.

51.

(1) No husband, who is always giving his wife new dresses, can be a cross-grained man;
(2) A methodical husband always comes home for his tea;
(3) No one, who hangs up his hat on the gas-jet, can be a man that is kept in proper order by his wife;

(4) A good husband is always giving his wife new dresses;
(5) No husband can fail to be cross-grained, if his wife does not keep him in proper order;
(6) An unmethodical husband always hangs up his hat on the gas-jet.

Univ. “husbands”; *a* = always coming home for his tea; *b* = always giving his wife new dresses; *c* = cross-grained; *d* = good; *e* = hanging up his hat on the gas-jet; *h* = kept in proper order; *k* = methodical.

pg12252.

(1) Everything, not absolutely ugly, may be kept in a drawing-room;
(2) Nothing, that is encrusted with salt, is ever quite dry;
(3) Nothing should be kept in a drawing-room, unless it is free from damp;
(4) Bathing-machines are always kept near the sea;
(5) Nothing, that is made of mother-of-pearl, can be absolutely ugly;
(6) Whatever is kept near the sea gets encrusted with salt.

Univ. “things”; *a* = absolutely ugly; *b* = bathing-machines; *c* = encrusted with salt; *d* = kept near the sea; *e* = made of mother-of-pearl; *h* = quite dry; *k* = things that may be kept in a drawing-room.

53.

(1) I call no day “unlucky,” when Robinson is civil to me;
(2) Wednesdays are always cloudy;
(3) When people take umbrellas, the day never turns out fine;
(4) The only days when Robinson is uncivil to me are Wednesdays;
(5) Everybody takes his umbrella with him when it is raining;
(6) My “lucky” days always turn out fine.

Univ. “days”; *a* = called by me ‘lucky’; *b* = cloudy; *c* = days when people take umbrellas; *d* = days when Robinson is civil to me; *e* = rainy; *h* = turning out fine; *k* = Wednesdays.

54.

(1) No shark ever doubts that it is well fitted out;
(2) A fish, that cannot dance a minuet, is contemptible;
(3) No fish is quite certain that it is well fitted out, unless it has three rows of teeth;
(4) All fishes, except sharks, are kind to children;
(5) No heavy fish can dance a minuet;
(6) A fish with three rows of teeth is not to be despised.

Univ. “fishes”; *a* = able to dance a minuet; *b* = certain that he is well fitted out; *c* = contemptible; *d* = having 3 rows of teeth; *e* = heavy; *h* = kind to children; *k* = sharks.

55.

(1) All the human race, except my footmen, have a certain amount of common-sense;
(2) No one, who lives on barley-sugar, can be anything but a mere baby;
(3) None but a hop-scotch player knows what real happiness is;
(4) No mere baby has a grain of common sense;
(5) No engine-driver ever plays hop-scotch;
(6) No footman of mine is ignorant of what true happiness is.

Univ. “human beings”; *a* = engine-drivers; *b* = having common sense; *c* = hop-scotch players; *d* = knowing what real happiness is; *e* = living on barley-sugar; *h* = mere babies; *k* = my footmen.

pg12356.

(1) I trust every animal that belongs to me;
(2) Dogs gnaw bones;
(3) I admit no animals into my study, unless they will beg when told to do so;
(4) All the animals in the yard are mine;
(5) I admit every animal, that I trust, into my study;
(6) The only animals, that are really willing to beg when told to do so, are dogs.

Univ. “animals”; *a* = admitted to my study; *b* = animals that I trust; *c* = dogs; *d* = gnawing bones; *e* = in the yard; *h* = my; *k* = willing to beg when told.

57.

(1) Animals are always mortally offended if I fail to notice them;
(2) The only animals that belong to *me* are in that field;
(3) No animal can guess a conundrum, unless it has been properly trained in a Board-School;
(4) None of the animals in that field are badgers;
(5) When an animal is mortally offended, it always rushes about wildly and howls;
(6) I never notice any animal, unless it belongs to me;
(7) No animal, that has been properly trained in a Board-School, ever rushes about wildly and howls.

Univ. “animals”; *a* = able to guess a conundrum; *b* = badgers; *c* = in that field; *d* = mortally offended; *e* = my; *h* = noticed by me; *k* = properly trained in a Board-School; *l* = rushing about wildly and howling.

58.

(1) I never put a cheque, received by me, on that file, unless I am anxious about it;
(2) All the cheques received by me, that are not marked with a cross, are payable to bearer;
(3) None of them are ever brought back to me, unless they have been dishonoured at the Bank;
(4) All of them, that are marked with a cross, are for amounts of over £100;

(5) All of them, that are not on that file, are marked "not negotiable";
(6) No cheque of yours, received by me, has ever been dishonoured;
(7) I am never anxious about a cheque, received by me, unless it should happen to be brought back to me;
(8) None of the cheques received by me, that are marked "not negotiable," are for amounts of over £100.

Univ. "cheques received by me"; *a* = brought back to me; *b* = cheques that I am anxious about; *c* = honoured; *d* = marked with a cross; *e* = marked 'not negotiable'; *h* = on that file; *k* = over £100; *l* = payable to bearer; *m* = your.

pg12459.

(1) All the dated letters in this room are written on blue paper;
(2) None of them are in black ink, except those that are written in the third person;
(3) I have not filed any of them that I can read;
(4) None of them, that are written on one sheet, are undated;
(5) All of them, that are not crossed, are in black ink;
(6) All of them, written by Brown, begin with "Dear Sir";
(7) All of them, written on blue paper, are filed;
(8) None of them, written on more than one sheet, are crossed;
(9) None of them, that begin with "Dear Sir," are written in the third person.

Univ. "letters in this room"; *a* = beginning with "Dear Sir"; *b* = crossed; *c* = dated; *d* = filed; *e* = in black ink; *h* = in third person; *k* = letters that I can read; *l* = on blue paper; *m* = on one sheet; *n* = written by Brown.

60.

(1) The only animals in this house are cats;
(2) Every animal is suitable for a pet, that loves to gaze at the moon;
(3) When I detest an animal, I avoid it;
(4) No animals are carnivorous, unless they prowl at night;
(5) No cats fails to kill mice;
(6) No animals ever take to me, except what are in this house;
(7) Kangaroos are not suitable for pets;
(8) None but carnivora kill mice;
(9) I detest animals that do not take to me;
(10) Animals, that prowl at night, always love to gaze at the moon.

Univ. "animals"; *a* = avoided by me; *b* = carnivora; *c* = cats; *d* = detested by me; *e* = in this house; *h* = kangaroos; *k* = killing mice; *l* = loving to gaze at the moon; *m* = prowling at night; *n* = suitable for pets; *r* = taking to me.

pg125CHAPTER II.

ANSWERS.

AN1*Answers to § 1.*

1.“All”	*Sign of Quantity.*
“persons represented by the Name ‘I’” (or “I’s”)	*Subject.*
“are”	*Copula.*
“persons who have been out for a walk”	*Predicate.*

or, more briefly,

“All | ‘I’s | are | persons who have been out for a walk”.

2. “All | ‘I’s | are | persons who feel better”.

3. “No | persons who are not ‘John’ | are | persons who have read the letter”.

4. “No | Members of the Class ‘you and I’ | are | old persons”.

5. “No | fat creatures | are | creatures that run well”.

6. “No | not-brave persons | are | persons deserving of the fair”.

7. “No | not-pale persons | are | persons who look poetical”.

8. “Some | judges | are | persons who lose their tempers”.

9. “All | ‘I’s | are | persons who do not neglect important business”.

10. “All | difficult things | are | things that need attention”.

11. “All | unwholesome things | are | things that should be avoided”.

12. “All | laws passed last week | are | laws relating to excise”.

13. “All | logical studies | are | things that puzzle me”.

14. “No | persons in the house | are | Jews”.

15. “Some | not well-cooked dishes | are | unwholesome dishes”.

16. “All | unexciting books | are | books that make one drowsy”.

17. “All | men who know what they’re about | are | men who can detect a sharper”.

18. “All | Members of the Class ‘you and I’ | are | persons who know what they’re about”.

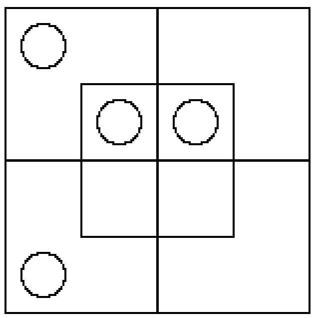
19. “Some | bald persons | are | persons accustomed to wear wigs”.

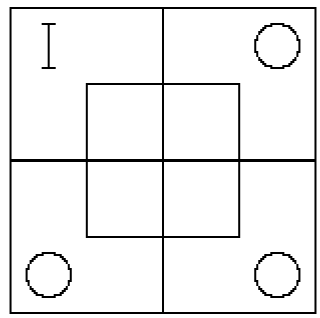
20. “All | fully occupied persons | are | persons who do not talk about their grievances”.

21. “No | riddles that can be solved | are | riddles that interest me”.

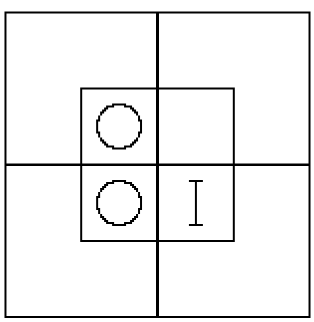
pg126
AN2 ***Answers to § 2.***

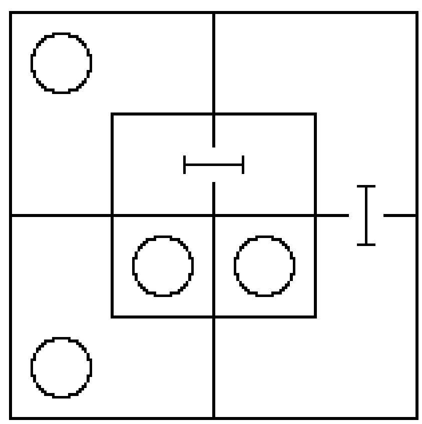
1 2



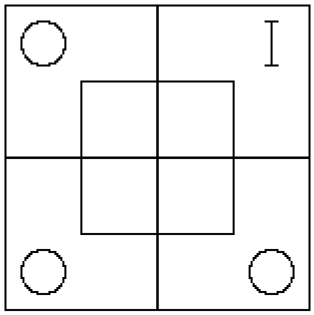


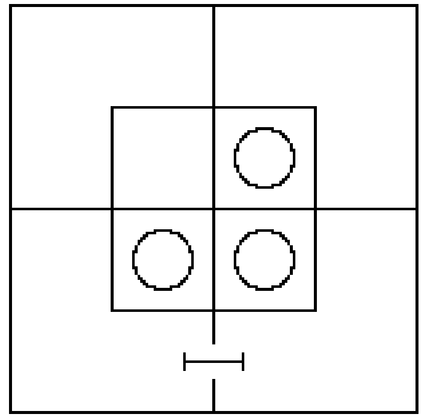
3 4





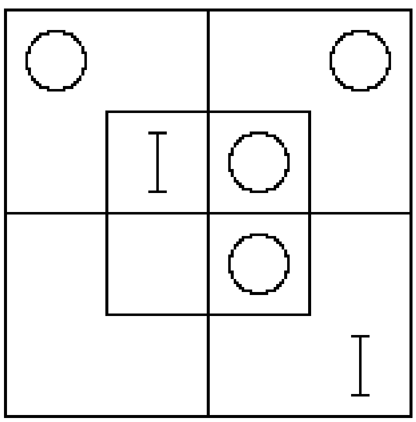
5 6

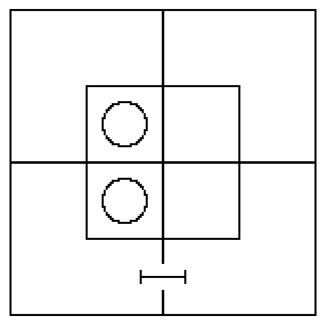




7

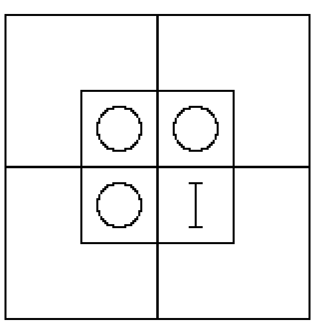
8

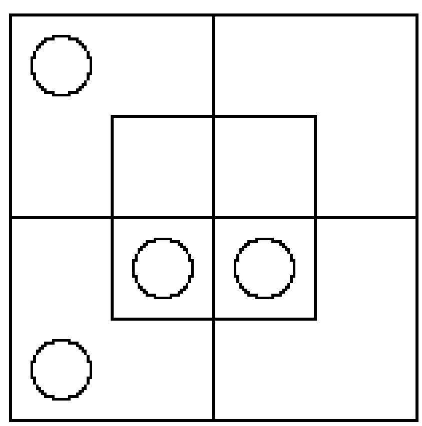




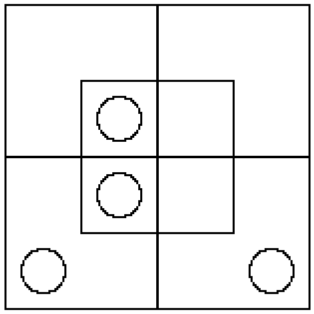
9

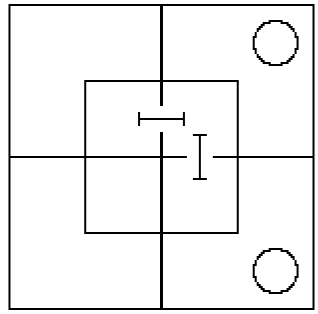
10



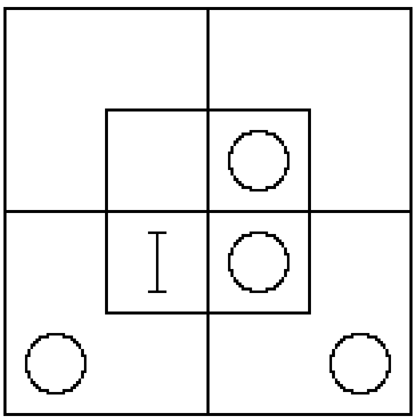


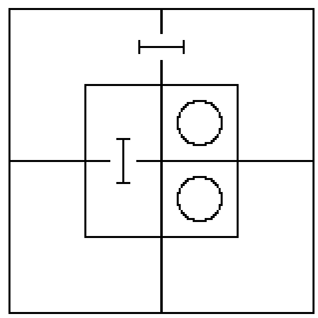
11 12



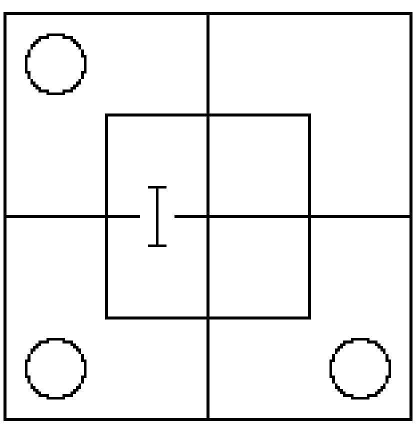


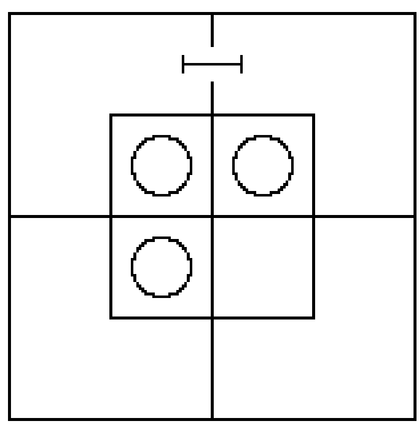
13 14



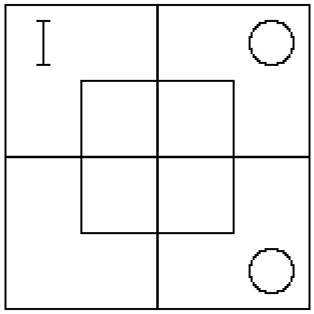


15 16

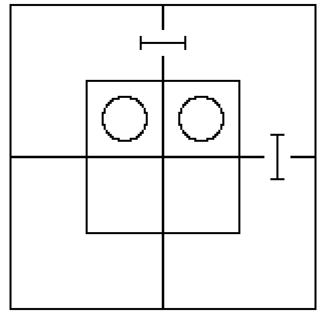




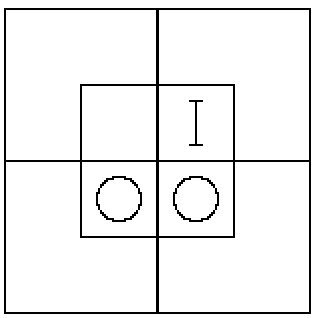
17 18



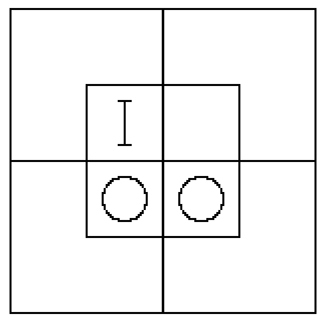
19



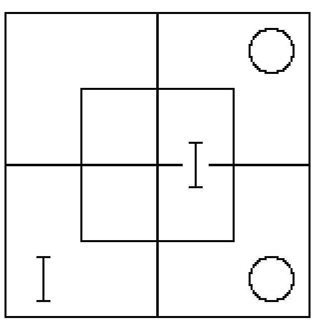
20



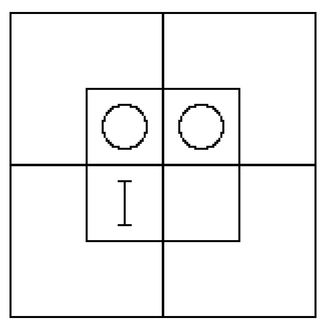
21



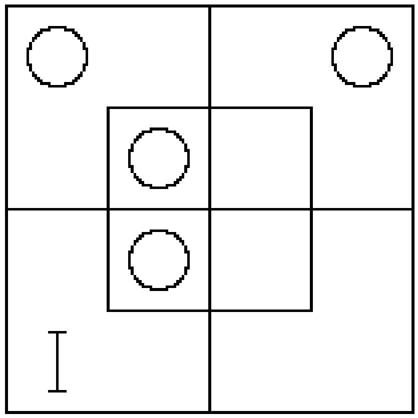
22



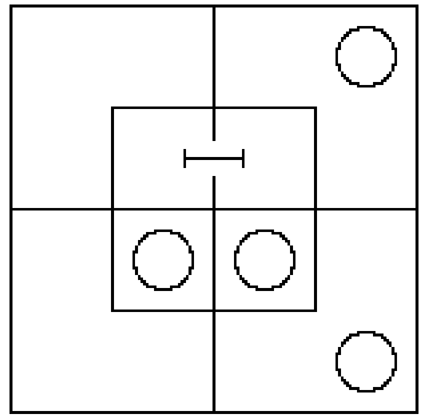
23



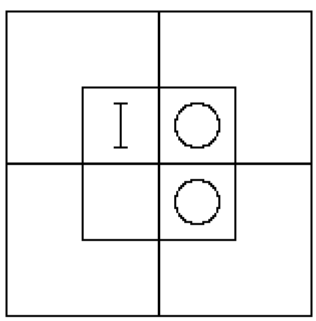
24



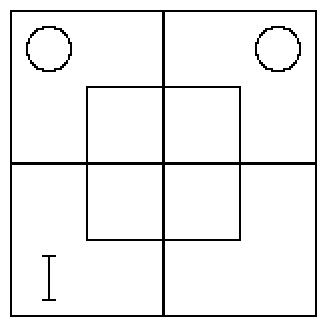
pg12725



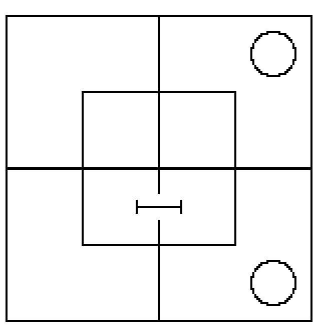
26



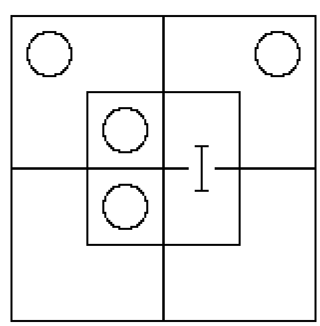
27



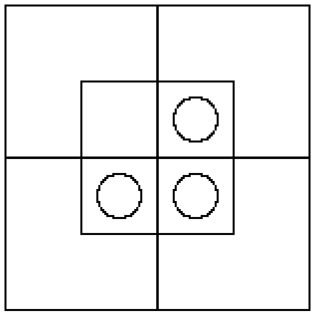
28



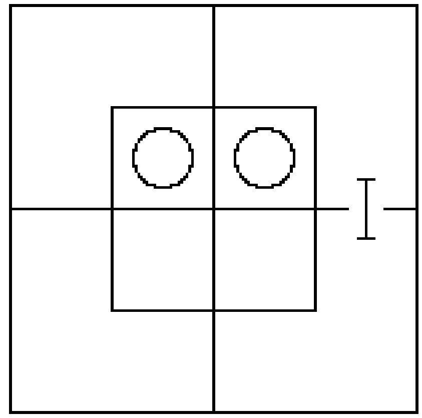
29



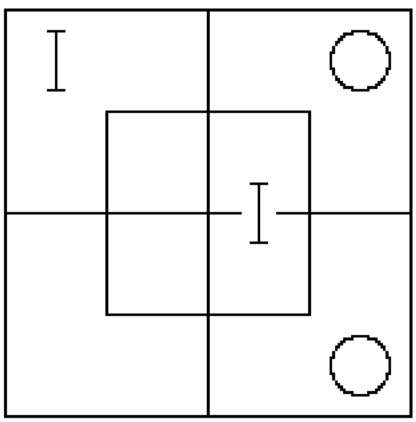
30

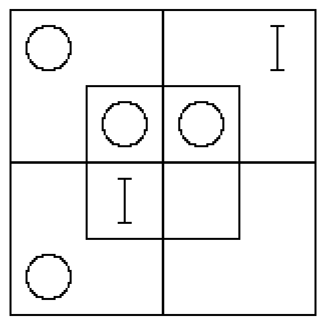


31



32





AN3 ***Answers to § 3.***

1. Some *xy* exist, or some *x* are *y*, or some *y* are *x*.

2. No information.

3. All *y′* are *x′*.

4. No *xy* exist, &c.

5. All *y′* are *x*.

6. All *x′* are *y*.

7. All *x* are *y*.

8. All x' are y', and all y are x.

9. All x' are y'.

10. All x are y'.

11. No information.

12. Some $x'y'$ exist, &c.

13. Some xy' exist, &c.

14. No xy' exist, &c.

15. Some xy exist, &c.

16. All y are x.

17. All x' are y, and all y' are x.

18. All x are y', and all y are x'.

19. All x are y, and all y' are x'.

20. All y are x'.

AN4***Answers to § 4.***

1. No x' are y'.

2. Some x' are y'.

3. Some x are y'.

4. [No Concl. Fallacy of Like Eliminands not asserted to exist.]

5. Some x' are y'.

6. [No Concl. Fallacy of Like Eliminands not asserted to exist.]

7. Some x are y'.

8. Some x' are y'.

9. [No Concl. Fallacy of Unlike Eliminands with an Entity-Premiss.]

10. All x are y, and all y' are x'.

11. [No Concl. Fallacy of Like Eliminands not asserted to exist.]

12. All y are x'.

13. No x' are y.

14. No x' are y'.

15. No x are y.

16. All x are y', and all y are x'.

pg12817. No x are y'.

18. No x are y.

19. Some x are y'.

20. No x are y'.

21. Some y are x'.

22. [No Concl. Fallacy of Unlike Eliminands with an Entity-Premiss.]

23. Some x are y.

24. All y are x'.

25. Some y are x'.

26. All y are x.

27. All x are y, and all y' are x'.

28. Some y are x'.

29. [No Concl. Fallacy of Like Eliminands not asserted to exist.]

30. Some y are x'.

31. [No Concl. Fallacy of Like Eliminands not asserted to exist.]

32. No x are y'.

33. [No Concl. Fallacy of Like Eliminands not asserted to exist.]

34. Some x are y.

35. All y are x'.

36. Some y are x'.

37. Some x are y'.

38. No x are y.

39. Some x' are y'.

40. All y' are x.

41. All x are y'.

42. No x are y.

AN5***Answers to § 5.***

1. Somebody who has been out for a walk is feeling better.
2. No one but John knows what the letter is about.
3. You and I like walking.
4. Honesty is sometimes the best policy.
5. Some greyhounds are not fat.
6. Some brave persons get their deserts.
7. Some rich persons are not Esquimaux.
8. [No Concl. Fallacy of Unlike Eliminands with an Entity-Premiss.]
9. John is ill.
10. Some things, that are not umbrellas, should be left behind on a journey.
11. No music is worth paying for, unless it causes vibration in the air.
12. Some holidays are tiresome.

13. Englishmen are not Frenchmen.

14. No photograph of a lady is satisfactory.

15. No one looks poetical unless he is phlegmatic.

16. Some thin persons are not cheerful.

17. Some judges do not exercise self-control.

18. Pigs are not fed on barley-water.

19. Some black rabbits are not old.

pg129 20. [No Concl. Fallacy of Unlike Eliminands with an Entity-Premiss.]

21. [No Concl. Fallacy of Like Eliminands not asserted to exist.]

22. Some lessons need attention.

23. [No Concl. Fallacy of Like Eliminands not asserted to exist.]

24. No one, who forgets a promise, fails to do mischief.

25. Some greedy creatures cannot fly.

26. [No Concl. Fallacy of Unlike Eliminands with an Entity-Premiss.]

27. No bride-cakes are things that need not be avoided.

28. John is happy.

29. Some people, who are not gamblers, are not philosophers.

30. [No Concl. Fallacy of Unlike Eliminands with an Entity-Premiss.]

31. None of my lodgers write poetry.

32. Senna is not nice.

33. [No Concl. Fallacy of Unlike Eliminands with an Entity-Premiss.]

34. [No Concl. Fallacy of Like Eliminands not asserted to exist.]

35. Logic is unintelligible.

36. Some wild creatures are fat.

37. All wasps are unwelcome.

38. All black rabbits are young.

39. Some hard-boiled things can be cracked.

40. No antelopes fail to delight the eye.

41. All well-fed canaries are cheerful.

42. Some poetry is not producible at will.

43. No country infested by dragons fails to be fascinating.

44. [No Concl. Fallacy of Like Eliminands not asserted to exist.]

45. Some picturesque things are not made of sugar.

46. No children can sit still.

47. Some cats cannot whistle.

48. You are terrible.

49. Some oysters are not amusing.

50. Nobody in the house has a beard a yard long.

51. Some ill-fed canaries are unhappy.

52. My sisters cannot sing.

53. [No Concl. Fallacy of Unlike Eliminands with an Entity-Premiss.]

54. Some rich things are nice.

55. My cousins are none of them judges, and judges are none of them cousins of mine.

56. Something wearisome is not eagerly wished for.

57. Senna is nasty.

58. [No Concl. Fallacy of Unlike Eliminands with an Entity-Premiss.]

59. Niggers are not any of them tall.

60. Some obstinate persons are not philosophers.

61. John is happy.

62. Some unwholesome dishes are not present here (i.e. cannot be spoken of as “these”).

63. No books suit feverish patients unless they make one drowsy.

64. Some greedy creatures cannot fly.

65. You and I can detect a sharper.

66. Some dreams are not lambs.

pg130 67. No lizard needs a hairbrush.

68. Some things, that may escape notice, are not battles.

69. My cousins are not any of them judges.

70. Some hard-boiled things can be cracked.

71. [No Concl. Fallacy of Unlike Eliminands with an Entity-Premiss.]

72. She is unpopular.

73. Some people, who wear wigs, are not children of yours.

74. No lobsters expect impossibilities.

75. No nightmare is eagerly desired.

76. Some nice things are not plumcakes.

77. Some kinds of jam need not be shunned.

78. All ducks are ungraceful.

79. [No Concl. Fallacy of Like Eliminands not asserted to exist.]

80. No man, who begs in the street, should fail to keep accounts.

81. Some savage creatures are not spiders.

82. [No Concl. Fallacy of Unlike Eliminands with an Entity-Premiss.]

83. No travelers, who do not carry plenty of small change, fail to lose their luggage.

84. [No Concl. Fallacy of Unlike Eliminands with an Entity-Premiss.]

85. Judges are none of them cousins of mine.

86. All my lodgers are sane.

87. Those who are busy are contented, and discontented people are not busy.

88. None of my cousins are judges.

89. No nightingale dislikes sugar.

90. [No Concl. Fallacy of Like Eliminands not asserted to exist.]

91. Some excuses are not clear explanations.

92. [No Concl. Fallacy of Like Eliminands not asserted to exist.]

93. No kind deed need cause scruple.

94. [No Concl. Fallacy of Like Eliminands not asserted to exist.]

95. [No Concl. Fallacy of Like Eliminands not asserted to exist.]

96. No cheats are trustworthy.

97. No clever child of mine is greedy.

98. Some things, that are meant to amuse, are not Acts of Parliament.

99. No tour, that is ever forgotten, is worth writing a book about.

100. No obedient child of mine is contented.

101. Your visit does not annoy me.

AN6***Answers to § 6.***

1. Conclusion right.

2. No Concl. Fallacy of Like Eliminands not asserted to exist.

3. Concl. right.

4. Concl. right.

5. Concl. right.

6. No Concl. Fallacy of Like Eliminands not asserted to exist.

7. No Concl. Fallacy of Unlike Eliminands with an Entity-Premiss.

8. Concl. right.

9. Concl. right.

10. Concl. right.

11. Concl. right.

12. Concl. right.

13. Concl. right.

14. Concl. right.

15. Concl. right.

pg13116. No Concl. Fallacy of Like Eliminands not asserted to exist.

17. Concl. right.

18. Concl. right.

19. Concl. right.

20. Concl. right.

21. Concl. right.

22. Concl. wrong: the right one is “Some *x* are *y*.”

23. Concl. right.

24. Concl. right.

25. Concl. right.

26. Concl. right.

27. Concl. right.

28. No Concl. Fallacy of Like Eliminands not asserted to exist.

29. Concl. right.

30. Concl. right.

31. Concl. right.

32. Concl. right.

33. Concl. right.

34. No Concl. Fallacy of Unlike Eliminands with an Entity-Premiss.

35. Concl. right.

36. Concl. right.

37. Concl. right.

38. No Concl. Fallacy of Like Eliminands not asserted to exist.

39. Concl. right.

40. Concl. right.

AN7***Answers to § 7.***

1. Concl. right.

2. Concl. right.

3. Concl. right.

4. Concl. wrong: right one is “Some epicures are not uncles of mine.”

5. Concl. right.

6. No Concl. Fallacy of Unlike Eliminands with an Entity-Premiss.

7. Concl. wrong: right one is “The publication, in which I saw it, tells lies.”

8. No Concl. Fallacy of Unlike Eliminands with an Entity-Premiss.
9. Concl. wrong: right one is “Some tedious songs are not his.”
10. Concl. right.
11. No Concl. Fallacy of Unlike Eliminands with an Entity-Premiss.
12. Concl. wrong: right one is “Some fierce creatures do not drink coffee.”
13. No Concl. Fallacy of Unlike Eliminands with an Entity-Premiss.
14. Concl. right.
15. Concl. wrong: right one is “Some shallow persons are not students.”
16. No Concl. Fallacy of Like Eliminands not asserted to exist.
17. Concl. wrong: right one is “Some business, other than railways, is unprofitable.”
18. Concl. wrong: right one is “Some vain persons are not Professors.”
19. Concl. right.
20. Concl. wrong: right one is “Wasps are not puppies.”
21. No Concl. Fallacy of Unlike Eliminands with an Entity-Premiss.
22. No Concl. Same Fallacy.
23. Concl. right.
24. Concl. wrong: right one is “Some chocolate-creams are delicious.”
25. No Concl. Fallacy of Like Eliminands not asserted to exist.
26. No Concl. Fallacy of Unlike Eliminands with an Entity-Premiss.
27. Concl. wrong: right one is “Some pillows are not pokers.”
28. Concl. right.
29. No Concl. Fallacy of Unlike Eliminands with an Entity-Premiss.
30. No Concl. Fallacy of Like Eliminands not asserted to exist.

31. Concl. right.

32. No Concl. Fallacy of Like Eliminands not asserted to exist.

33. No Concl. Fallacy of Unlike Eliminands with an Entity-Premiss.

pg13234. Concl. wrong: right one is “Some dreaded persons are not begged to prolong their visits.”

35. Concl. wrong: right one is “No man walks on neither.”

36. Concl. right.

37. No Concl. Fallacy of Unlike Eliminands with an Entity-Premiss.

38. Concl. wrong: right one is “Some persons, dreaded by children, are not emperors.”

39. Concl. incomplete: the omitted portion is “Sugar is not salt.”

40. Concl. right.

AN8***Answers to § 8.***

1. $a_1 b_0 \dagger b_1 a_0$.

2. $d_1 a_0$.

3. $a c_0$.

4. $a_1 d_0$.

5. $c d_0$.

6. $d_1 c_0$.

7. $a' c_0$.

8. $c_1 a'_0$.

9. $c' d_0$.

10. $b_1 a_0$.

11. $d_1 b_0$.

12. $a' d_0$.

13. $e_1 b_0$.

14. $d_1 e'_0$.

15. $e_1 a'_0$.

16. $b' c_0$.

17. $a_1 b_0$.

18. $d_1 c_0$.

19. $a_1 d_0$.

20. ac_0.

21. de_0.

22. $a_1 b'_0$.

23. $h_1 c_0$.

24. $e_1 a_0$.

25. $e_1 c'_0$.

26. $e_1 c'_0$.

27. hk'_0.

28. $e_1 d'_0$.

29. $l' a_0$.

30. $k_1 b'_0$.

AN9***Answers to § 9.***

1. Babies cannot manage crocodiles.
2. *Your* presents to me are not made of tin.
3. All my potatoes in this dish are old ones.
4. My servants never say “shpoonj.”

5. My poultry are not officers.

6. None of *your* sons are fit to serve on a jury.

7. No pencils of mine are sugar-plums.

8. Jenkins is inexperienced.

9. No comet has a curly tail.

10. No hedge-hog takes in the *Times*.

11. This dish is unwholesome.

12. My gardener is very old.

13. All humming-birds are small.

14. No one with a hooked nose ever fails to make money.

15. No gray ducks in this village wear lace collars.

16. No jug in this cupboard will hold water.

17. These apples were grown in the sun.

18. Puppies, that will not lie still, never care to do worsted work.

19. No name in this list is unmelodious.

20. No M.P. should ride in a donkey-race, unless he has perfect self-command.

21. No goods in this shop, that are still on sale, may be carried away.

pg13322. No acrobatic feat, which involves turning a quadruple somersault, is ever attempted in a circus.

23. Guinea-pigs never really appreciate Beethoven.

24. No scentless flowers please me.

25. Showy talkers are not really well-informed.

26. None but red-haired boys learn Greek in this school.

27. Wedding-cake always disagrees with me.

28. Discussions, that go on while Tomkins is in the chair, endanger the peacefulness of our Debating-Club.

29. All gluttons, who are children of mine, are unhealthy.

30. An egg of the Great Auk is not to be had for a song.

31. No books sold here have gilt edges, unless they are priced at 5s. and upwards.

32. When you cut your finger, you will find Tincture of Calendula useful.

33. *I* have never come across a mermaid at sea.

34. All the romances in this library are well-written.

35. No bird in this aviary lives on mince-pies.

36. No plum-pudding, that has not been boiled in a cloth, can be distinguished from soup.

37. All *your* poems are uninteresting.

38. None of my peaches have been grown in a hot-house.

39. No pawnbroker is dishonest.

40. No kitten with green eyes will play with a gorilla.

41. All *my* friends dine at the lower table.

42. My writing-desk is full of live scorpions.

43. No Mandarin ever reads Hogg's poems.

44. Shakespeare was clever.

45. Rainbows are not worth writing odes to.

46. These Sorites-examples are difficult.

47. All my dreams come true.

48. All the English pictures here are painted in oils.

49. Donkeys are not easy to swallow.

50. Opium-eaters never wear white kid gloves.

51. A good husband always comes home for his tea.

52. Bathing-machines are never made of mother-of-pearl.

53. Rainy days are always cloudy.

54. No heavy fish is unkind to children.

55. No engine-driver lives on barley-sugar.

56. All the animals in the yard gnaw bones.

57. No badger can guess a conundrum.

58. No cheque of yours, received by me, is payable to order.

59. I cannot read any of Brown's letters.

60. I always avoid a kangaroo.

pg134CHAPTER III.

SOLUTIONS.

§ 1.

Propositions of Relation reduced to normal form.

SL1*Solutions for § 1.*

1. The Univ. is "persons." The Individual "I" may be regarded as a Class, of persons, whose peculiar Attribute is "represented by the Name 'I'", and may be called the Class of "I's". It is evident that this Class cannot possibly contain more than one Member: hence the Sign of Quantity is "all". The verb "have been" may be replaced by the phrase "are persons who have been". The Proposition may be written thus:—

"All"	*Sign of Quantity.*
"I's"	*Subject.*
"are"	*Copula.*
"persons who have been out for a walk"	*Predicate.*

or, more briefly,

"All | I's | are | persons who have been out for a walk".

2. The Univ. and the Subject are the same as in Ex. 1. The Proposition may be written

"All | I's | are | persons who feel better".

3. Univ. is "persons". The Subject is evidently the Class of persons from which John is *excluded*; *i.e.* it is the Class containing all persons who are *not* "John".

The Sign of Quantity is "no".

The verb "has read" may be replaced by the phrase "are persons who have read".

The Proposition may be written

"No | persons who are not 'John' | are | persons who have read the letter".

4. Univ. is "persons". The Subject is evidently the Class of persons whose only two Members are "you and I".

Hence the Sign of Quantity is "no".

The Proposition may be written

"No | Members of the Class 'you and I' | are | old persons".

pg1355. Univ. is "creatures". The verb "run well" may be replaced by the phrase "are creatures that run well".

The Proposition may be written

"No | fat creatures | are | creatures that run well".

6. Univ. is "persons". The Subject is evidently the Class of persons who are *not* brave.

The verb "deserve" may be replaced by the phrase "are deserving of".

The Proposition may be written

"No | not-brave persons | are | persons deserving of the fair".

7. Univ. is "persons". The phrase "looks poetical" evidently belongs to the *Predicate*; and the *Subject* is the Class, of persons, whose peculiar Attribute is "*not*-pale".

The Proposition may be written

"No | not-pale persons | are | persons who look poetical".

8. Univ. is "persons".

The Proposition may be written

“Some | judges | are | persons who lose their tempers”.

9. Univ. is “persons”. The phrase “never neglect” is merely a stronger form of the phrase “am a person who does not neglect”.

The Proposition may be written

“All | ‘I’s’ | are | persons who do not neglect important business”.

10. Univ. is “things”. The phrase “what is difficult” (*i.e.* “that which is difficult”) is equivalent to the phrase “all difficult things”.

The Proposition may be written

“All | difficult things | are | things that need attention”.

11. Univ. is “things”. The phrase “what is unwholesome” may be interpreted as in Ex. 10.

The Proposition may be written

“All | unwholesome things | are | things that should be avoided”.

12. Univ. is “laws”. The Predicate is evidently a Class whose peculiar Attribute is “relating to excise”.

The Proposition may be written

“All | laws passed last week | are | laws relating to excise”.

13. Univ. is “things”. The Subject is evidently the Class, of studies, whose peculiar Attribute is “logical”; hence the Sign of Quantity is “all”.

The Proposition may be written

“All | logical studies | are | things that puzzle me”.

14. Univ. is “persons”. The Subject is evidently “persons in the house”.

The Proposition may be written

“No | persons in the house | are | Jews”.

15. Univ. is “dishes”. The phrase “if not well-cooked” is equivalent to the Attribute “not well-cooked”.

The Proposition may be written

“Some | not well-cooked dishes | are | unwholesome dishes”.

pg13616. Univ. is “books”. The phrase “make one drowsy” may be replaced by the phrase “are books that make one drowsy”.

The Sign of Quantity is evidently “all”.

The Proposition may be written

“All | unexciting books | are | books that make one drowsy”.

17. Univ. is “men”. The Subject is evidently “a man who knows what he’s about”; and the word “when” shows that the Proposition is asserted of *every* such man, *i.e.* of *all* such men. The verb “can” may be replaced by “are men who can”.

The Proposition may be written

“All | men who know what they’re about | are | men who can detect a sharper”.

18. The Univ. and the Subject are the same as in Ex. 4.

The Proposition may be written

“All | Members of the Class ‘you and I’ | are | persons who know what they’re about”.

19. Univ. is “persons”. The verb “wear” may be replaced by the phrase “are accustomed to wear”.

The Proposition may be written

“Some | bald persons | are | persons accustomed to wear wigs”.

20. Univ. is “persons”. The phrase “never talk” is merely a stronger form of “are persons who do not talk”.

The Proposition may be written

“All | fully occupied persons | are | persons who do not talk about their grievances”.

21. Univ. is “riddles”. The phrase “if they can be solved” is equivalent to the Attribute “that can be solved”.

The Proposition may be written

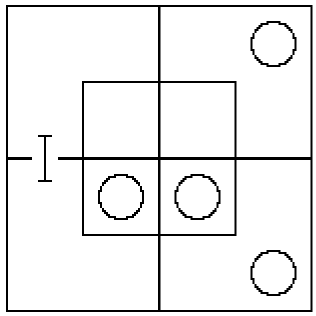
“No | riddles that can be solved | are | riddles that interest me”.

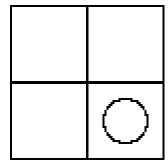
§ 2.

Method of Diagrams.

SL4-A ***Solutions for § 4, Nos. 1–12.***

1. No *m* are *x*′;
All *m*′ are *y*.

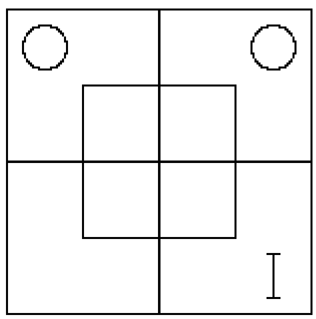


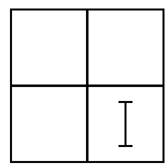


□ No *x*′ are *y*′.

pg137

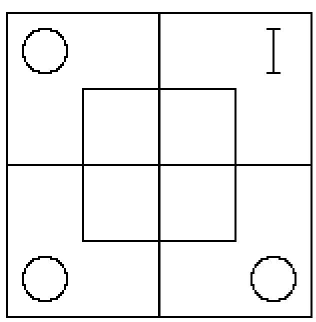
2. No *m*′ are *x*;
Some *m*′ are *y*′.

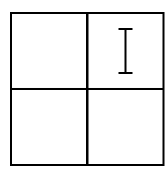




□ Some *x* are *y*′.

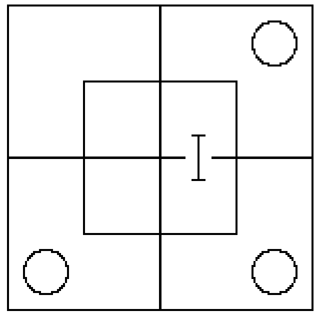
3. All *m*′ are *x*;
All *m*′ are *y*′.





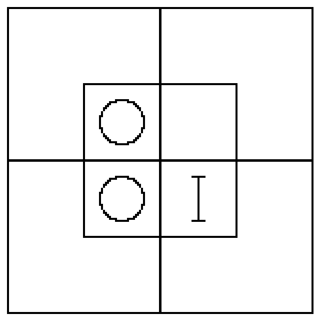
□ Some *x* are *y*′.

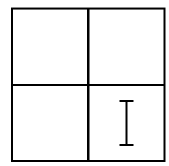
4. No x' are m';
All y' are m.



There is no Conclusion.

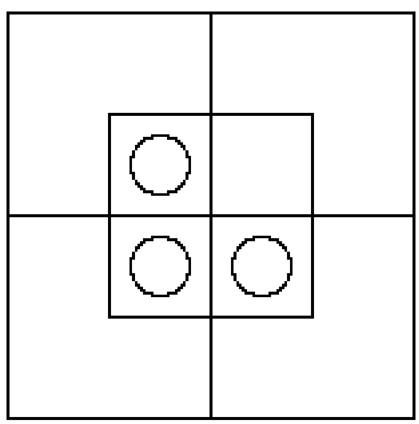
5. Some m are x';
No y are m.





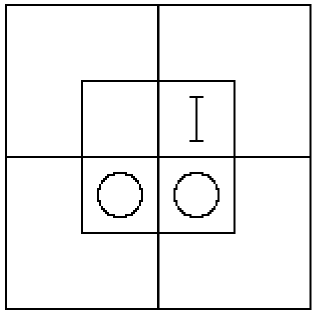
□ Some x' are y'.

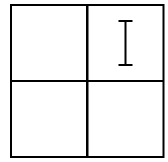
6. No x' are m;
No m are y.



There is no Conclusion.

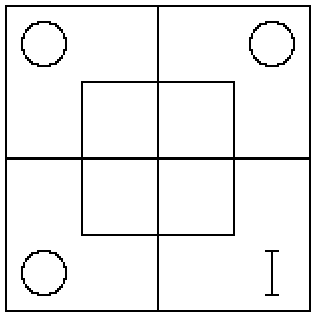
7. No *m* are *x′*;
Some *y′* are *m*.

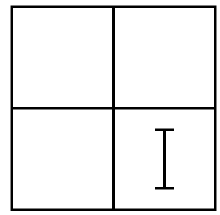




□ Some *x* are *y′*.

8. All *m′* are *x′*;
No *m′* are *y*.

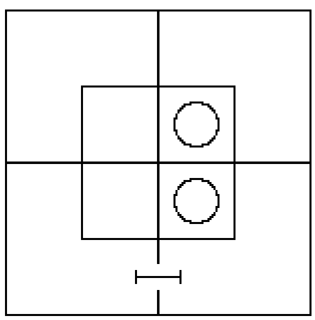




□ Some *x′* are *y′*.

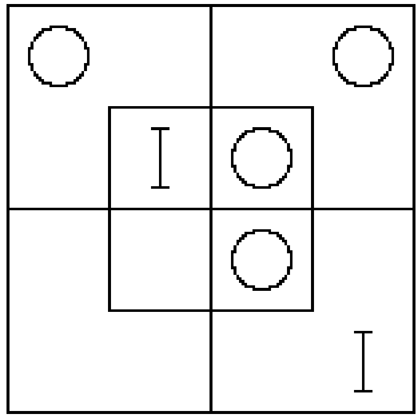
pg138

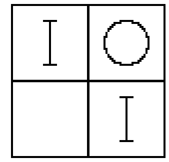
9. Some *x′* are *m′*;
No *m* are *y′*.



There is no Conclusion.

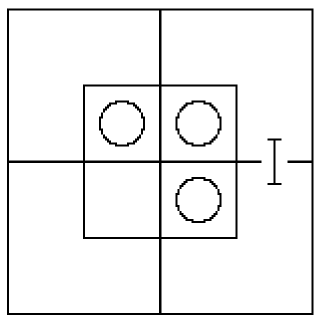
10. All x are m;
All y' are m'.





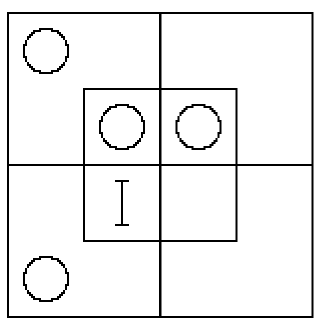
□ All x are y;
All y' are x'.

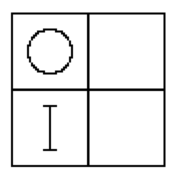
11. No m are x;
All y' are m'.



There is no Conclusion.

12. No x are m;
All y are m.





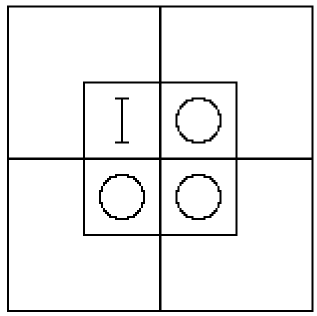
□ All y are x'.

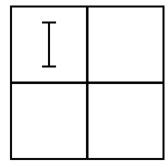
SL5-A***Solutions for § 5, Nos. 1–12.***

1. I have been out for a walk;
I am feeling better.

Univ. is "persons"; m = the Class of I's; x = persons who have been out for a walk;
y = persons who are feeling better.

All m are x;
All m are y.





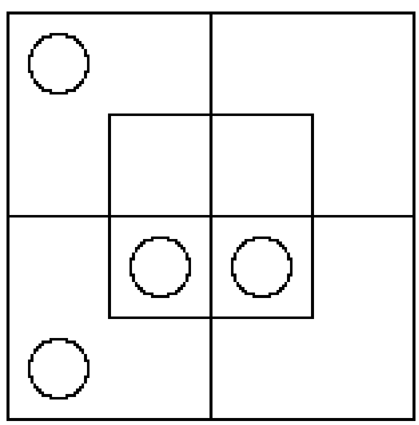
∴ Some x are y.

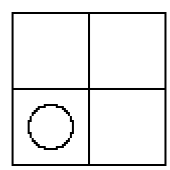
i.e. Somebody, who has been out for a walk, is feeling better.

pg139 2. No one has read the letter but John;
No one, who has *not* read it, knows what it is about.

Univ. is “persons”; m = persons who have read the letter; x = the Class of Johns;
y = persons who know what the letter is about.

No x' are m;
No m' are y.





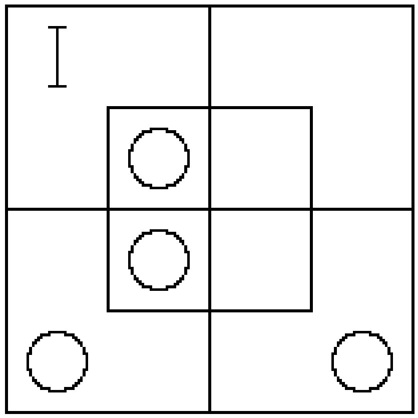
∴ No x' are y.

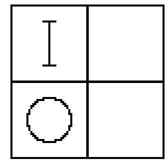
i.e. No one, but John, knows what the letter is about.

3. Those who are not old like walking;
You and I are young.

Univ. is “persons”; m = old; x = persons who like walking; y = you and I.

All m' are x;
All y are m'.





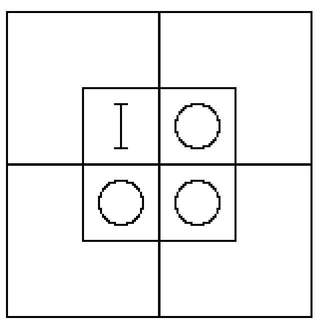
∴ All y are x.

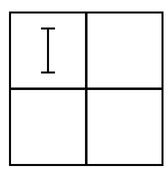
i.e. You and I like walking.

4. Your course is always honest;
Your course is always the best policy.

Univ. is “courses”; m = your; x = honest; y = courses which are the best policy.

All m are x;
All m are y.





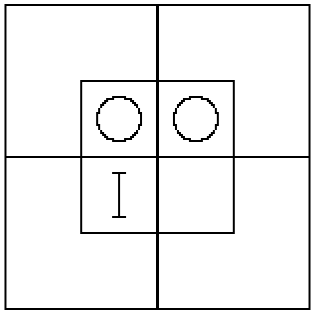
∴ Some x are y.

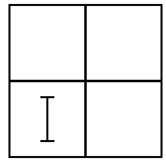
i.e. Honesty is sometimes the best policy.

5. No fat creatures run well;
Some greyhounds run well.

Univ. is “creatures”; m = creatures that run well; x = fat; y = greyhounds.

No x are m;
Some y are m.





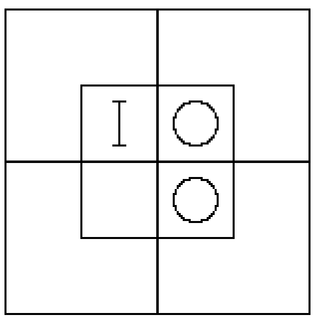
□ Some y are x'.

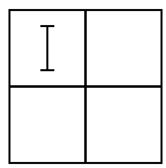
i.e. Some greyhounds are not fat.

pg140 6. Some, who deserve the fair, get their deserts;
None but the brave deserve the fair.

Univ. is “persons”; m = persons who deserve the fair; x = persons who get their deserts; y = brave.

Some m are x;
No y' are m.





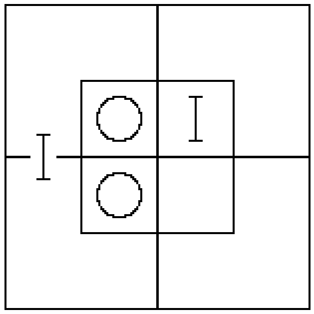
□ Some y are x.

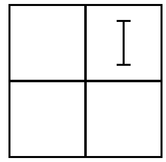
i.e. Some brave persons get their deserts.

7. Some Jews are rich;
All Esquimaux are Gentiles.

Univ. is “persons”; m = Jews; x = rich; y = Esquimaux.

Some m are x;
All y are m'.





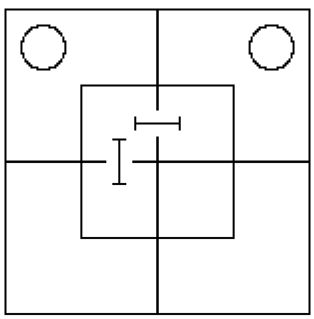
□ Some x are y'.

i.e. Some rich persons are not Esquimaux.

8. Sugar-plums are sweet;
Some sweet things are liked by children.

Univ. is “things”; m = sweet; x = sugar-plums; y = things that are liked by children.

All x are m;
Some m are y.

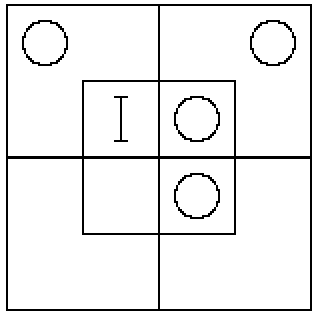


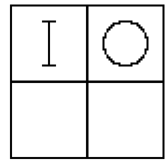
There is no Conclusion.

9. John is in the house;
Everybody in the house is ill.

Univ. is “persons”; m = persons in the house; x = the Class of Johns; y = ill.

All x are m;
All m are y.





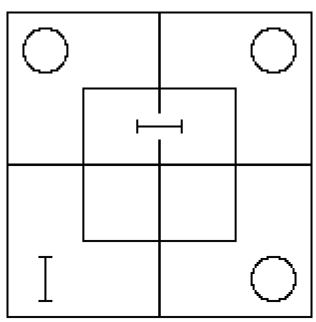
□ All x are y.

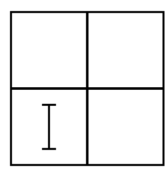
i.e. John is ill.

pg14110. Umbrellas are useful on a journey;
What is useless on a journey should be left behind.

Univ. is "things"; m = useful on a journey; x = umbrellas; y = things that should be left behind.

All x are m;
All m' are y.





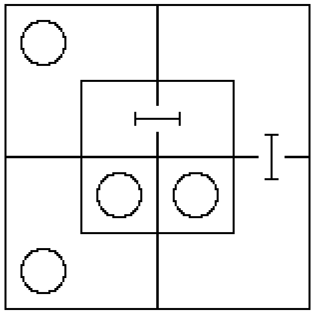
□ Some x' are y.

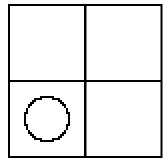
i.e. Some things, that are not umbrellas, should be left behind on a journey.

11. Audible music causes vibration in the air;
Inaudible music is not worth paying for.

Univ. is "music"; m = audible; x = music that causes vibration in the air; y = worth paying for.

All m are x;
All m' are y'.





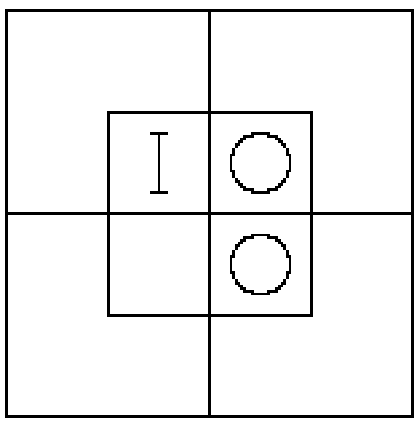
□ No x' are y.

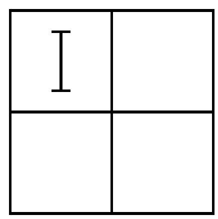
i.e. No music is worth paying for, unless it causes vibration in the air.

12. Some holidays are rainy;
Rainy days are tiresome.

Univ. is “days”; m = rainy; x = holidays; y = tiresome.

Some x are m;
All m are y.





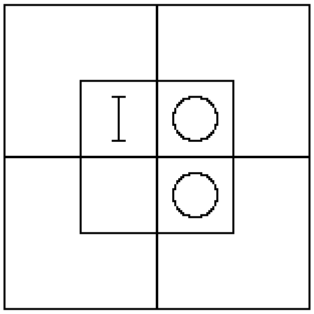
□ Some x are y.

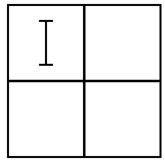
i.e. Some holidays are tiresome.

SL6-A***Solutions for § 6, Nos. 1–10.***

1.

Some x are m; No m are y'. Some x are y.

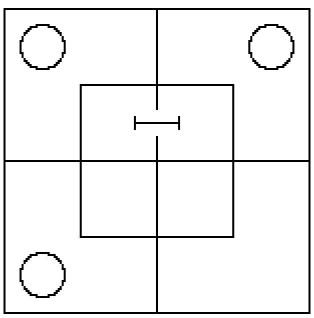




Hence proposed Conclusion is right.

pg142 2.

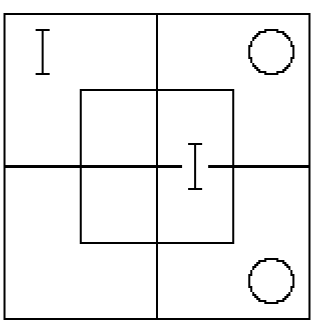
All *x* are *m*; No *y* are *m′*. No *y* are *x′*.

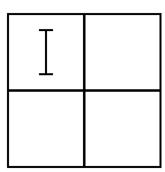


There is no Conclusion.

3.

Some *x* are *m′*; All *y′* are *m*. Some *x* are *y*.

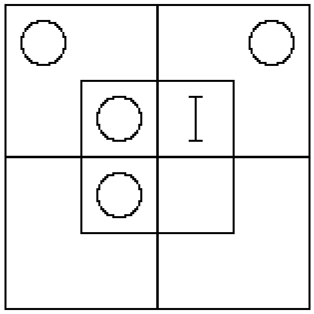


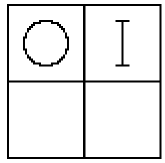


Hence proposed Conclusion is right.

4.

All x are m; No y are m. All x are y'.

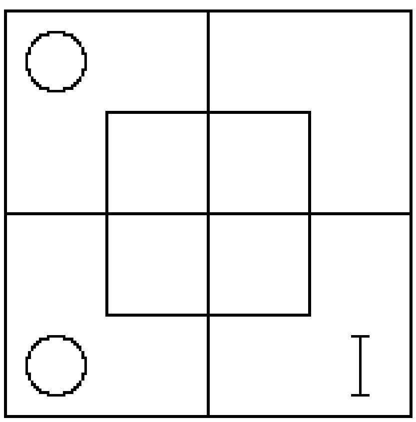


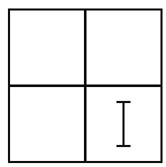


Hence proposed Conclusion is right.

5.

Some m' are x'; No m' are y. Some x' are y'.

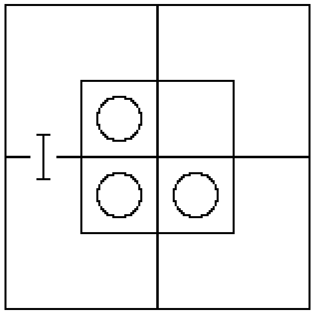




Hence proposed Conclusion is right.

6.

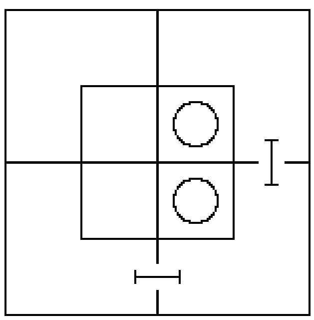
No x' are m; All y are m'. All y are x.



There is no Conclusion.

pg143 7.

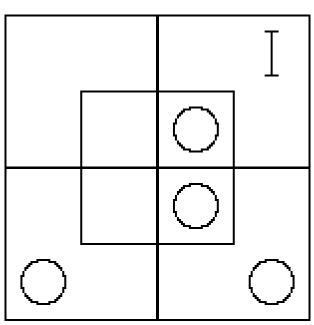
Some m' are x'; All y' are m'. Some x' are y'.

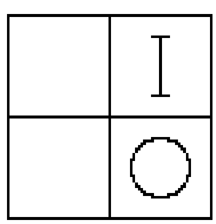


There is no Conclusion.

8.

No m' are x'; All y' are m'. All y' are x.

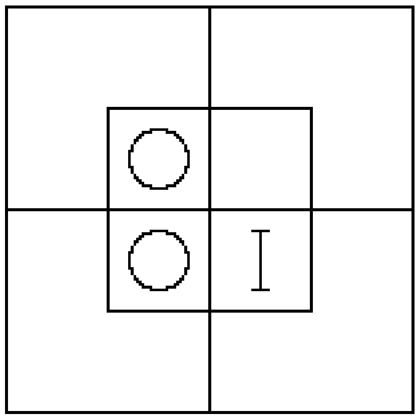


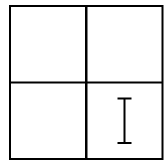


Hence proposed Conclusion is right.

9.

Some m are x'; No m are y. Some x' are y'.

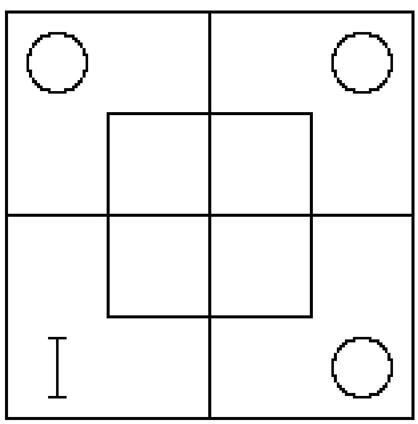


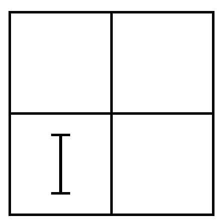


Hence proposed Conclusion is right.

10.

All m' are x'; All m are y. Some y are x'.





Hence proposed Conclusion is right.

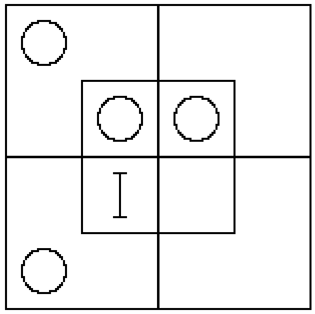
pg144
SL7-A***Solutions for § 7, Nos. 1–6.***

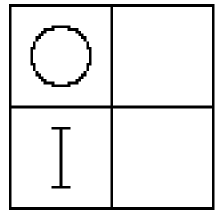
1.

No doctors are enthusiastic;
You are enthusiastic.
    You are not a doctor.

Univ. “persons”; m = enthusiastic; x = doctors; y = you.

No x are m;
All y are m.
  All y are x'.





∴ All y are x'.

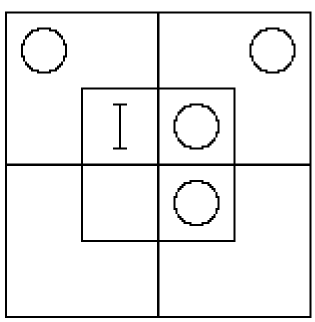
Hence proposed Conclusion is right.

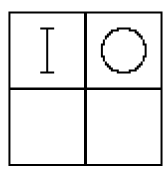
2.

All dictionaries are useful;
Useful books are valuable.
  Dictionaries are valuable.

Univ. “books”; m = useful; x = dictionaries; y = valuable.

All x are m;
All m are y.
  All x are y.





∴ All x are y.

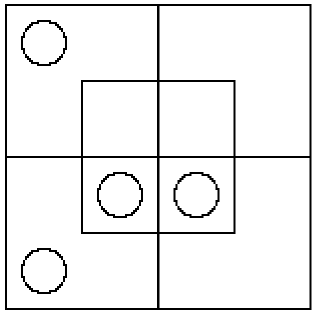
Hence proposed Conclusion is right.

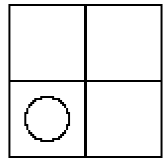
3.

No misers are unselfish;
None but misers save egg-shells.
  No unselfish people save egg-shells.

Univ. “people”; m = misers; x = selfish; y = people who save egg-shells.

No m are x';
No m' are y.
  No x' are y.





∴ No x' are y.

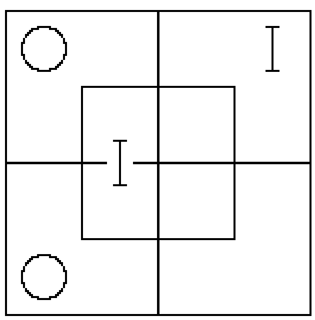
Hence proposed Conclusion is right.

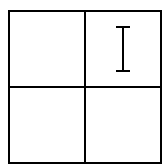
pg1454.

Some epicures are ungenerous;
All my uncles are generous.
  My uncles are not epicures.

Univ. “persons”; m = generous; x = epicures; y = my uncles.

Some x are m'.
All y are m.
  All y are x'.





∴ Some x are y'.

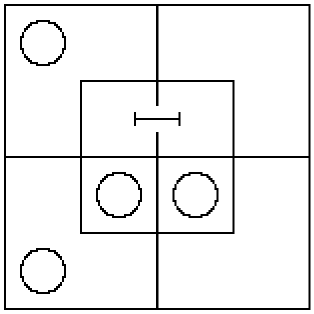
Hence proposed Conclusion is wrong, the right one being “Some epicures are not uncles of mine.”

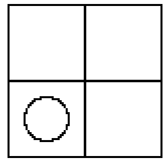
5.

Gold is heavy;
Nothing but gold will silence him.
  Nothing light will silence him.

Univ. “things”; m = gold; x = heavy; y = able to silence him.

All m are x;
No m' are y.
 No x' are y.





□ No x' are y.

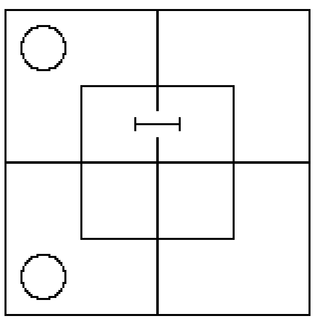
Hence proposed Conclusion is right.

6.

Some healthy people are fat;
No unhealthy people are strong.
 Some fat people are not strong.

Univ. "persons"; m = healthy; x = fat; y = strong.

Some m are x;
No m' are y.
 Some x are y'.



There is no Conclusion.

pg146§ 3.

Method of Subscripts.

[SL4-B] ***Solutions for § 4.***

1. $mx'_0 \dagger m'_1y'_0$ ¶ $x'y'_0$ [Fig. I.
 i.e. "No x' are y'."

2. $m'x_0 \dagger m'y'_1$ ¶ $x'y'_1$ [Fig. II.
 i.e. "Some x' are y'."

3. $m'_1x'_0 \dagger m'_1y_0$ ¶ xy'_1 [Fig. III.
i.e. "Some x are y'."

4. $x'm'_0 \dagger y'_1m'_0$ ¶ nothing.
[Fallacy of Like Eliminands not asserted to exist.]

5. $mx'_1 \dagger ym_0$ ¶ $x'y'_1$ [Fig. II.
i.e. "Some x' are y'."

6. $x'm_0 \dagger my_0$ ¶ nothing.
[Fallacy of Like Eliminands not asserted to exist.]

7. $mx'_0 \dagger y'm_1$ ¶ xy'_1 [Fig. II.
i.e. "Some x are y'."

8. $m'_1x_0 \dagger m'y_0$ ¶ $x'y'_1$ [Fig. III.
i.e. "Some x' are y'."

9. $x'm'_1 \dagger my_0$ ¶ nothing.
[Fallacy of Unlike Eliminands with an Entity-Premiss.]

10. $x_1m'_0 \dagger y'_1m_0$ ¶ $x_1y'_0 \dagger y'_1x_0$ [Fig. I (β).
i.e. "All x are y, and all y' are x'."

11. $mx_0 \dagger y'_1m_0$ ¶ nothing.
[Fallacy of Like Eliminands not asserted to exist.]

12. $xm_0 \dagger y_1m'_0$ ¶ y_1x_0 [Fig. I (α).
i.e. "All y are x'."

13. $m'_1x'_0 \dagger ym_0$ ¶ $x'y_0$ [Fig. I.
i.e. "No x' are y."

14. $m_1x'_0 \dagger m'_1y'_0$ ¶ $x'y'_0$ [Fig. I.
i.e. "No x' are y'."

15. $xm_0 \dagger m'y_0$ ¶ xy_0 [Fig. I.
i.e. "No x are y."

16. $x_1m_0 \dagger y_1m'_0$ ¶ $(x_1y_0 \dagger y_1x_0)$ [Fig. I (β).
i.e. "All x are y' and all y are x'."

17. $xm_0 \dagger m'_1y'_0$ ¶ xy'_0 [Fig. I.
i.e. "No x are y'."

18. xm'_0 † my_0 ¶ xy_0 [Fig. I.
i.e. "No x are y."

19. $m_1x'_0$ † m_1y_0 ¶ xy'_1 [Fig. III.
i.e. "Some x are y'."

20. mx_0 † $m'_1y'_0$ ¶ xy'_0 [Fig. I.
i.e. "No x are y'."

21. $x_1m'_0$ † $m'y_1$ ¶ $x'y_1$ [Fig. II.
i.e. "Some x' are y."

22. xm_1 † $y_1m'_0$ ¶ nothing.
[Fallacy of Unlike Eliminands with an Entity-Premiss.]

23. $m_1x'_0$ † ym_1 ¶ xy_1 [Fig. II.
i.e. "Some x are y."

24. xm_0 † $y_1m'_0$ ¶ y_1x_0 [Fig. I (α).
i.e. "All y are x'."

25. mx'_1 † my'_0 ¶ $x'y_1$ [Fig. II.
i.e. "Some x' are y."

26. mx'_0 † $y_1m'_0$ ¶ $y_1x'_0$ [Fig. I (α).
i.e. "All y are x."

27. x_1m_0 † $y'_1m'_0$ ¶ ($x_1y'_0$ † y'_1x_0) [Fig. I (β).
i.e. "All x are y, and all y' are x'."

28. m_1x_0 † my_1 ¶ $x'y_1$ [Fig. II.
i.e. "Some x' are y."

29. mx_0 † y_1m_0 ¶ nothing.
[Fallacy of Like Eliminands not asserted to exist.]

30. x_1m_0 † ym_1 ¶ $x'y_1$ [Fig. II.
i.e. "Some y are x'."

31. $x_1m'_0$ † $y_1m'_0$ ¶ nothing.
[Fallacy of Like Eliminands not asserted to exist.]

pg14732. xm'_0 † $m_1y'_0$ ¶ xy'_0 [Fig. I.
i.e. "No x are y'."

33. $mx_0 \dagger my_0$ ¶ nothing.
[Fallacy of Like Eliminands not asserted to exist.]

34. $mx'_0 \dagger ym_1$ ¶ xy_1 [Fig. II.
i.e. "Some x are y."

35. $mx_0 \dagger y_1m'_0$ ¶ y_1x_0 [Fig. I (α).
i.e. "All y are x'."

36. $m_1x_0 \dagger ym_1$ ¶ $x'y_1$ [Fig. II.
i.e. "Some x' are y."

37. $m_1x'_0 \dagger ym_0$ ¶ xy'_1 [Fig. III.
i.e. "Some x are y'."

38. $mx_0 \dagger m'y_0$ ¶ xy_0 [Fig. I.
i.e. "No x are y."

39. $mx'_1 \dagger my_0$ ¶ $x'y'_1$ [Fig. II.
i.e. "Some x' are y'."

40. $x'm_0 \dagger y'_1m'_0$ ¶ $y'_1x'_0$ [Fig. I (α).
i.e. "All y' are x."

41. $x_1m_0 \dagger ym'_0$ ¶ x_1y_0 [Fig. I (α).
i.e. "All x are y'."

42. $m'x_0 \dagger ym_0$ ¶ xy_0 [Fig. I.
i.e. "No x are y."

SL5-B***Solutions for § 5, Nos. 13–24.***

13. No Frenchmen like plumpudding;
All Englishmen like plumpudding.

Univ. "men"; m = liking plumpudding; x = French; y = English.

$xm_0 \dagger y_1m'_0$ ¶ y_1x_0 [Fig. I (α).

i.e. Englishmen are not Frenchmen.

14. No portrait of a lady, that makes her simper or scowl, is satisfactory;
No photograph of a lady ever fails to make her simper or scowl.

Univ. "portraits of ladies"; m = making the subject simper or scowl; x = satisfactory; y = photographic.

mx_0 † ym'_0 ¶ xy_0 [Fig. I.

i.e. No photograph of a lady is satisfactory.

15. All pale people are phlegmatic;
No one looks poetical unless he is pale.

Univ. “people”; m = pale; x = phlegmatic; y = looking poetical.

$m_1x'_0$ † $m'y_0$ ¶ $x'y_0$ [Fig. I.

i.e. No one looks poetical unless he is phlegmatic.

16. No old misers are cheerful;
Some old misers are thin.

Univ. “persons”; m = old misers; x = cheerful; y = thin.

mx_0 † my_1 ¶ $x'y_1$ [Fig. II.

i.e. Some thin persons are not cheerful.

17. No one, who exercises self-control, fails to keep his temper;
Some judges lose their tempers.

Univ. “persons”; m = keeping their tempers; x = exercising self-control; y = judges.

xm'_0 † ym'_1 ¶ $x'y_1$ [Fig. II.

i.e. Some judges do not exercise self-control.

pg14818. All pigs are fat;
Nothing that is fed on barley-water is fat.

Univ. is “things”; m = fat; x = pigs; y = fed on barley-water.

$x_1m'_0$ † ym_0 ¶ x_1y_0 [Fig. I (α).

i.e. Pigs are not fed on barley-water.

19. All rabbits, that are not greedy, are black;
No old rabbits are free from greediness.

Univ. is “rabbits”; m = greedy; x = black; y = old.

$m'_1x'_0$ † ym'_0 ¶ xy'_1 [Fig. III.

i.e. Some black rabbits are not old.

20. Some pictures are not first attempts;
No first attempts are really good.

Univ. is "things"; m = first attempts; x = pictures; y = really good.

$xm'_1 \dagger my_0$ ¶ nothing.

[Fallacy of Unlike Eliminands with an Entity-Premiss.]

21. I never neglect important business;
Your business is unimportant.

Univ. is "business"; m = important; x = neglected by me; y = your.

$mx_0 \dagger y_1m_0$ ¶ nothing.

[Fallacy of Like Eliminands not asserted to exist.]

22. Some lessons are difficult;
What is difficult needs attention.

Univ. is "things"; m = difficult; x = lessons; y = needing attention.

$xm_1 \dagger m_1y'_0$ ¶ xy_1 [Fig. II.

i.e. Some lessons need attention.

23. All clever people are popular;
All obliging people are popular.

Univ. is "people"; m = popular; x = clever; y = obliging.

$x_1m'_0 \dagger y_1m'_0$ ¶ nothing.

[Fallacy of Like Eliminands not asserted to exist.]

24. Thoughtless people do mischief;
No thoughtful person forgets a promise.

Univ. is "persons"; m = thoughtful; x = mischievous; y = forgetful of promises.

$m'_1x'_0 \dagger my_0$ ¶ $x'y_0$

i.e. No one, who forgets a promise, fails to do mischief.

SL6-B*Solutions for § 6.*

1. xm_1 † my'_0 ¶ xy_1 [Fig. II.] Concl. right.

2. $x_1m'_0$ † ym'_0 Fallacy of Like Eliminands not asserted to exist.

3. xm'_1 † $y'_1m'_0$ ¶ xy_1 [Fig. II.] Concl. right.

pg149 4. $x_1m'_0$ † ym_0 ¶ x_1y_0 [Fig. I (α).] Concl. right.

5. $m'x'_1$ † $m'y_0$ ¶ $x'y'_1$ [Fig. II.] Concl. right.

6. $x'm_0$ † y_1m_0 Fallacy of Like Eliminands not asserted to exist.

7. $m'x'_1$ † y'_1m_0 Fallacy of Unlike Eliminands with an Entity-Premiss.

8. $m'x'_0$ † y'_1m_0 ¶ $y'_1x'_0$ [Fig. I (α).] Concl. right.

9. mx'_1 † my_0 ¶ $x'y'_1$ [Fig. II.] Concl. right.

10. m'_1x_0 † $m'_1y'_0$ ¶ $x'y_1$ [Fig. III.] Concl. right.

11. x_1m_0 † ym_1 ¶ $x'y_1$ [Fig. II.] Concl. right.

12. xm_0 † $m'y'_0$ ¶ xy'_0 [Fig. I.] Concl. right.

13. xm_0 † $y'_1m'_0$ ¶ y'_1x_0 [Fig. I (α).] Concl. right.

14. m'_1x_0 † $m'_1y'_0$ ¶ $x'y_1$ [Fig. III.] Concl. right.

15. mx'_1 † y_1m_0 ¶ $x'y'_1$ [Fig. II.] Concl. right.

16. $x'm_0$ † y'_1m_0 Fallacy of Like Eliminands not asserted to exist.

17. $m'x_0$ † m'_1y_0 ¶ $x'y'_1$ [Fig. III.] Concl. right.

18. $x'm_0$ † my_1 ¶ xy_1 [Fig. II.] Concl. right.

19. mx'_1 † $m_1y'_0$ ¶ $x'y_1$ [Fig. II.] Concl. right.

20. $x'm'_0$ † $m'y'_1$ ¶ xy'_1 [Fig. II.] Concl. right.

21. mx_0 † m_1y_0 ¶ $x'y'_1$ [Fig. III.] Concl. right.

22. $x'_1m'_0$ † ym'_1 ¶ xy_1 [Fig. II.] Concl. wrong: the right one is “Some *x* are *y*.”

23. $m_1x'_0$ † $m'y'_0$ ¶ $x'y'_0$ [Fig. I.] Concl. right.

24. x_1m_0 † $m'_1y'_0$ ¶ $x_1y'_0$ [Fig. I (α).] Concl. right.

25. xm'_0 † $m_1y'_0$ ¶ xy'_0 [Fig. I.] Concl. right.

26. m_1x_0 † $y_1m'_0$ ¶ y_1x_0 [Fig. I (α).] Concl. right.

27. $x_1m'_0$ † my'_0 ¶ $x_1y'_0$ [Fig. I (α).] Concl. right.

28. $x_1m'_0$ † $y'm'_0$ Fallacy of Like Eliminands not asserted to exist.

29. $x'm_0$ † $m'y'_0$ ¶ $x'y'_0$ [Fig. I.] Concl. right.

30. $x_1m'_0$ † m_1y_0 ¶ x_1y_0 [Fig. I (α).] Concl. right.

31. x'_1m_0 † $y'm'_0$ ¶ $x'_1y'_0$ [Fig. I (α).] Concl. right.

32. xm_0 † $y'm'_0$ ¶ xy'_0 [Fig. I.] Concl. right.

33. m_1x_0 † $y'_1m'_0$ ¶ y'_1x_0 [Fig. I (α).] Concl. right.

34. x_1m_0 † ym'_1 Fallacy of Unlike Eliminands with an Entity-Premiss.

35. xm_1 † $m_1y'_0$ ¶ xy_1 [Fig. II.] Concl. right.

36. m_1x_0 † $y_1m'_0$ ¶ y_1x_0 [Fig. I (α).] Concl. right.

37. mx'_0 † m_1y_0 ¶ xy'_1 [Fig. III.] Concl. right.

38. xm_0 † my'_0 Fallacy of Like Eliminands not asserted to exist.

39. mx_0 † my'_1 ¶ $x'y'_1$ [Fig. II.] Concl. right.

40. mx'_0 † ym_1 ¶ xy_1 [Fig. II.] Concl. right.

pg150
SL7-B***Solutions for § 7.***

1. No doctors are enthusiastic;
You are enthusiastic.
You are not a doctor.

Univ. “persons”; m = enthusiastic; x = doctors; y = you.

xm_0 † $y_1m'_0$ ¶ y_1x_0 [Fig. I (α).

Conclusion right.

2. Dictionaries are useful;
Useful books are valuable.
Dictionaries are valuable.

Univ. “books”; m = useful; x = dictionaries; y = valuable.

$x_1 m'_0 \dagger m_1 y'_0 \quad \P\, x_1 y'_0$ [Fig. I (α).

Conclusion right.

3. No misers are unselfish;
None but misers save egg-shells.
No unselfish people save egg-shells.

Univ. “people”; m = misers; x = selfish; y = people who save egg-shells.

$mx'_0 \dagger m'y_0 \quad \P\, x'y_0$ [Fig. I.

Conclusion right.

4. Some epicures are ungenerous;
All my uncles are generous.
My uncles are not epicures.

Univ. “persons”; m = generous; x = epicures; y = my uncles.

$xm'_1 \dagger y_1 m'_0 \quad \P\, xy'_1$ [Fig. II.

Conclusion wrong: right one is “Some epicures are not uncles of mine.”

5. Gold is heavy;
Nothing but gold will silence him.
Nothing light will silence him.

Univ. “things”; m = gold; x = heavy; y = able to silence him.

$m_1 x'_0 \dagger m'y_0 \quad \P\, x'y_0$ [Fig. I.

Conclusion right.

6. Some healthy people are fat;
No unhealthy people are strong.
Some fat people are not strong.

Univ. "people"; m = healthy; x = fat; y = strong.

$mx_1 \dagger m'y_0$

No Conclusion. [Fallacy of Unlike Eliminands with an Entity-Premiss.]

7. I saw it in a newspaper;
All newspapers tell lies.
It was a lie.

Univ. "publications"; m = newspapers; x = publications in which I saw it; y = telling lies.

$x_1m'_0 \dagger m_1y'_0$ ¶ $x_1y'_0$ [Fig. I (α).

Conclusion wrong: right one is "The publication, in which I saw it, tells lies."

pg151 8. Some cravats are not artistic;
I admire anything artistic.
There are some cravats that I do not admire.

Univ. "things"; m = artistic; x = cravats; y = things that I admire.

$xm_1 \dagger m_1y_0$

No Conclusion. [Fallacy of Unlike Eliminands with an Entity-Premiss.]

9. His songs never last an hour.
A song, that lasts an hour, is tedious.
His songs are never tedious.

Univ. "songs"; m = lasting an hour; x = his; y = tedious.

$x_1m_0 \dagger m_1y'_0$ ¶ $x'y_1$ [Fig. III.

Conclusion wrong: right one is "Some tedious songs are not his."

10. Some candles give very little light;
Candles are meant to give light.
Some things, that are meant to give light, give very little.

Univ. "things"; m = candles; x = giving &c.; y = meant &c.

$mx_1 \dagger m_1y'_0$ ¶ xy_1 [Fig. II.

Conclusion right.

11. All, who are anxious to learn, work hard.
Some of these boys work hard.
Some of these boys are anxious to learn.

Univ. “persons”; m = hard-working; x = anxious to learn; y = these boys.

$x_1 m'_0 \dagger y m_1$

No Conclusion. [Fallacy of Unlike Eliminands with an Entity-Premiss.]

12. All lions are fierce;
Some lions do not drink coffee.
Some creatures that drink coffee are not fierce.

Univ. “creatures”; m = lions; x = fierce; y = creatures that drink coffee.

$m_1 x'_0 \dagger m y'_1$ ¶ $x y'_1$ [Fig. II.

Conclusion wrong: right one is “Some fierce creatures do not drink coffee.”

13. No misers are generous;
Some old men are ungenerous.
Some old men are misers.

Univ. “persons”; m = generous; x = misers; y = old men.

$x m_0 \dagger y m'_1$

No Conclusion. [Fallacy of Unlike Eliminands with an Entity-Premiss.]

14. No fossil can be crossed in love;
An oyster may be crossed in love.
Oysters are not fossils.

Univ. “things”; m = things that can be crossed in love; x = fossils; y = oysters.

$x m_0 \dagger y_1 m'_0$ ¶ $y_1 x_0$ [Fig. I (α).

Conclusion right.

pg15215. All uneducated people are shallow;
Students are all educated.
No students are shallow.

Univ. “people”; m = educated; x = shallow; y = students.

$m'_1x'_0 \dagger y_1m'_0 \quad \P\ xy'_1$ [Fig. III.

Conclusion wrong: right one is “Some shallow people are not students.”

16. All young lambs jump;
No young animals are healthy, unless they jump.
All young lambs are healthy.

Univ. “young animals”; m = young animals that jump; x = lambs; y = healthy.

$x_1m'_0 \dagger m'y_0$

No Conclusion. [Fallacy of Like Eliminands not asserted to exist.]

17. Ill-managed business is unprofitable;
Railways are never ill-managed.
All railways are profitable.

Univ. “business”; m = ill-managed; x = profitable; y = railways.

$m_1x_0 \dagger y_1m_0 \quad \P\ x'y'_1$ [Fig. III.

Conclusion wrong: right one is “Some business, other than railways, is profitable.”

18. No Professors are ignorant;
All ignorant people are vain.
No Professors are vain.

Univ. “people”; m = ignorant; x = Professors; y = vain.

$xm_0 \dagger m_1y'_0 \quad \P\ x'y_1$ [Fig. III.

Conclusion wrong: right one is “Some vain persons are not Professors.”

19. A prudent man shuns hyænas.
No banker is imprudent.
No banker fails to shun hyænas.

Univ. “men”; m = prudent; x = shunning hyænas; y = bankers.

$m_1x'_0 \dagger ym'_0 \quad \P\ x'y_0$ [Fig. I.

Conclusion right.

20. All wasps are unfriendly;
No puppies are unfriendly.
No puppies are wasps.

Univ. "creatures"; m = friendly; x = wasps; y = puppies.

$x_1 m_0$ † $y m'_0$ ¶ $x_1 y_0$ [Fig. I (α).

Conclusion incomplete: complete one is "Wasps are not puppies".

21. No Jews are honest;
Some Gentiles are rich.
Some rich people are dishonest.

Univ. "persons"; m = Jews; x = honest; y = rich.

$m x_0$ † $m' y_1$

No Conclusion. [Fallacy of Unlike Eliminands with an Entity-Premiss.]

pg15322. No idlers win fame;
Some painters are not idle.
Some painters win fame.

Univ. "persons"; m = idlers; x = persons who win fame; y = painters.

$m x_0$ † $y m'_1$

No Conclusion. [Fallacy of Unlike Eliminands with an Entity-Premiss.]

23. No monkeys are soldiers;
All monkeys are mischievous.
Some mischievous creatures are not soldiers.

Univ. "creatures"; m = monkeys; x = soldiers; y = mischievous.

$m x_0$ † $m_1 y'_0$ ¶ $x' y_1$ [Fig. III.

Conclusion right.

24. All these bonbons are chocolate-creams;
All these bonbons are delicious.
Chocolate-creams are delicious.

Univ. "food"; m = these bonbons; x = chocolate-creams; y = delicious.

$m_1x'_0 \dagger m_1y'_0$ ¶ xy_1 [Fig. III.

Conclusion wrong, being in excess of the right one, which is “Some chocolate-creams are delicious.”

25. No muffins are wholesome;
All buns are unwholesome.
Buns are not muffins.

Univ. “food”; m = wholesome; x = muffins; y = buns.

$xm_0 \dagger y_1m_0$

No Conclusion. [Fallacy of Like Eliminands not asserted to exist.]

26. Some unauthorised reports are false;
All authorised reports are trustworthy.
Some false reports are not trustworthy.

Univ. “reports”; m = authorised; x = true; y = trustworthy.

$m'x'_1 \dagger m_1y'_0$

No Conclusion. [Fallacy of Unlike Eliminands with an Entity-Premiss.]

27. Some pillows are soft;
No pokers are soft.
Some pokers are not pillows.

Univ. “things”; m = soft; x = pillows; y = pokers.

$xm_1 \dagger ym_0$ ¶ xy'_1 [Fig. II.

Conclusion wrong: right one is “Some pillows are not pokers.”

28. Improbable stories are not easily believed;
None of his stories are probable.
None of his stories are easily believed.

Univ. “stories”; m = probable; x = easily believed; y = his.

$m'_1x_0 \dagger ym_0$ ¶ xy_0 [Fig. I.

Conclusion right.

pg15429. No thieves are honest;
Some dishonest people are found out.
Some thieves are found out.

Univ. “people”; m = honest; x = thieves; y = found out.

xm_0 † $m'y_1$

No Conclusion. [Fallacy of Unlike Eliminands with an Entity-Premiss.]

30. No muffins are wholesome;
All puffy food is unwholesome.
All muffins are puffy.

Univ. is “food”; m = wholesome; x = muffins; y = puffy.

xm_0 † y_1m_0

No Conclusion. [Fallacy of Like Eliminands not asserted to exist.]

31. No birds, except peacocks, are proud of their tails;
Some birds, that are proud of their tails, cannot sing.
Some peacocks cannot sing.

Univ. “birds”; m = proud of their tails; x = peacocks; y = birds that cannot sing.

$x'm_0$ † my'_1 ¶ xy'_1 [Fig. II.

Conclusion right.

32. Warmth relieves pain;
Nothing, that does not relieve pain, is useful in toothache.
Warmth is useful in toothache.

Univ. “applications”; m = relieving pain; x = warmth; y = useful in toothache.

$x_1m'_0$ † $m'y_0$

No Conclusion. [Fallacy of Like Eliminands not asserted to exist.]

33. No bankrupts are rich;
Some merchants are not bankrupts.
Some merchants are rich.

Univ. “persons”; m = bankrupts; x = rich; y = merchants.

$mx_0 \dagger ym'_1$

No Conclusion. [Fallacy of Unlike Eliminands with an Entity-Premiss.]

34. Bores are dreaded;
No bore is ever begged to prolong his visit.
No one, who is dreaded, is ever begged to prolong his visit.

Univ. “persons”; m = bores; x = dreaded; y = begged to prolong their visits.

$m_1x'_0 \dagger my_0$ ¶ xy'_1 [Fig. III.

Conclusion wrong: the right one is “Some dreaded persons are not begged to prolong their visits.”

35. All wise men walk on their feet;
All unwise men walk on their hands.
No man walks on both.

Univ. “men”; m = wise; x = walking on their feet; y = walking on their hands.

$m_1x'_0 \dagger m'_1y'_0$ ¶ $x'y'_0$ [Fig. I.

Conclusion wrong: right one is “No man walks on neither.”

pg15536. No wheelbarrows are comfortable;
No uncomfortable vehicles are popular.
No wheelbarrows are popular.

Univ. “vehicles”; m = comfortable; x = wheelbarrows; y = popular.

$xm_0 \dagger m'x_0$ ¶ xy_0 [Fig. I.

Conclusion right.

37. No frogs are poetical;
Some ducks are unpoetical.
Some ducks are not frogs.

Univ. “creatures”; m = poetical; x = frogs; y = ducks.

$xm_0 \dagger ym'_1$

No Conclusion. [Fallacy of Unlike Eliminands with an Entity-Premiss.]

38. No emperors are dentists;
All dentists are dreaded by children.
No emperors are dreaded by children.

Univ. "persons"; m = dentists; x = emperors; y = dreaded by children.

$xm_0 \dagger m_1y'_0$ ¶ $x'y_1$ [Fig. III.

Conclusion wrong: right one is "Some persons, dreaded by children, are not emperors."

39. Sugar is sweet;
Salt is not sweet.
Salt is not sugar.

Univ. "things"; m = sweet; x = sugar; y = salt.

$x_1m'_0 \dagger y_1m_0$ ¶ $(x_1y_0 \dagger y_1x_0)$ [Fig. I (β).

Conclusion incomplete: omitted portion is "Sugar is not salt."

40. Every eagle can fly;
Some pigs cannot fly.
Some pigs are not eagles.

Univ. "creatures"; m = creatures that can fly; x = eagles; y = pigs.

$x_1m'_0 \dagger ym'_1$ ¶ $x'y_1$ [Fig. II.

Conclusion right.

SL8*Solutions for § 8.*

1. $1cd_0 \dagger 2a_1d'_0 \dagger 3b_1c'_0$; $1cd \dagger 2ad' \dagger 3bc'$ ¶ $ab_0 \dagger a_1 \dagger b_1$

i.e. ¶ $a_1b_0 \dagger b_1a_0$

2. $1d_1b'_0 \dagger 2ac'_0 \dagger 3bc_0$; $1db' \dagger 3bc \dagger 2ac'$ ¶ $da_0 \dagger d_1$ i.e. ¶ d_1a_0

3. $1ba_0 \dagger 2cd'_0 \dagger 3d_1b'_0$; $1ba \dagger 3db' \dagger 2cd'$ ¶ ac_0

4. $1bc_0 \dagger 2a_1b'_0 \dagger 3c'd_0$; $1bc \dagger 2ab' \dagger 3c'd$ ¶ $ad_0 \dagger a_1$ i.e. ¶ a_1d_0

pg156 5. $1b'_1a_0$ † $2bc_0$ † $3a'd_0$; $1b'a$ † $2bc$ † $3a'd$ ¶ cd_0

6. $1a_1b_0$ † $2b'c_0$ † $3d_1a'_0$; $1ab$ † $2b'c$ † $3da'$ ¶ cd_0 † d_1 i.e. ¶ d_1c_0

7. $1db'_0$ † $2b_1a'_0$ † $3cd'_0$; $1db'$ † $2ba'$ † $3cd'$ ¶ $a'c_0$

8. $1b'd_0$ † $2a'b_0$ † $3c_1d'_0$; $1b'd$ † $2a'b$ † $3cd'$ ¶ $a'c_0$ † c_1 i.e. ¶ $c_1a'_0$

9. $1b'_1a'_0$ † $2ad_0$ † $3b_1c'_0$; $1b'a'$ † $2ad$ † $3bc'$ ¶ dc'_0

10. $1cd_0$ † $2b_1c'_0$ † $3ad'_0$; $1cd$ † $2bc'$ † $3ad'$ ¶ ba_0 † b_1 i.e. ¶ b_1a_0

11. $1bc_0$ † $2d_1a'_0$ † $3c'_1a_0$; $1bc$ † $3c'a$ † $2da'$ ¶ bd_0 † d_1 i.e. ¶ d_1b_0

12. $1cb'_0$ † $2c'_1d_0$ † $3b_1a'_0$; $1cb'$ † $2c'd$ † $3ba'$ ¶ da'_0

13. $1d_1e'_0$ † $2c_1a'_0$ † $3bd'_0$ † $4e_1a_0$; $1de'$ † $3bd'$ † $4ea$ † $2ca'$ ¶ bc_0 † c_1
i.e. ¶ c_1b_0

14. $1c_1b'_0$ † $2a_1e'_0$ † $3d_1b_0$ † $4a'_1c'_0$; $1cb'$ † $3db$ † $4a'c'$ † $2ae'$ ¶ de'_0 † d_1
i.e. ¶ $d_1e'_0$

15. $1b'd_0$ † $2e_1c'_0$ † $3b_1a'_0$ † $4d'_1c_0$; $1b'd$ † $3ba'$ † $4d'c$ † $2ec'$ ¶ $a'e_0$ † e_1
i.e. ¶ $e_1a'_0$

16. $1a'e_0$ † $2d_1c_0$ † $3a_1b'_0$ † $4e'_1d'_0$; $1a'e$ † $3ab'$ † $4e'd'$ † $2dc$ ¶ $b'c_0$

17. $1d_1c'_0$ † $2a_1e'_0$ † $3bd'_0$ † $4c_1e_0$; $1dc'$ † $3bd'$ † $4ce$ † $2ae'$ ¶ ba_0 † a_1
i.e. ¶ a_1b_0

18. $1a_1b'_0$ † $2d_1e'_0$ † $3a'_1c_0$ † $4be_0$; $1ab'$ † $3a'c$ † $4be$ † $2de'$ ¶ cd_0 † d_1

i.e. ¶ d_1c_0

19. $1bc_0$ † $2e_1h'_0$ † $3a_1b'_0$ † $4dh_0$ † $5e'_1c'_0$; $1bc$ † $3ab'$ † $5e'c'$ † $2eh'$ † $4dh$

¶ ad_0 † a_1 i.e. ¶ a_1d_0

20. $1dh'_0$ † $2ce_0$ † $3h_1b'_0$ † $4ad'_0$ † $5be'_0$;

$1dh'$ † $3hb'$ † $4ad'$ † $5be'$ † $2ce$ ¶ ac_0

21. $1b_1a'_0$ † $2dh_0$ † $3ce_0$ † $4ah'_0$ † $5c'_1b'_0$;

$1ba'$ † $4ah'$ † $2dh$ † $5c'b'$ † $3ce$ ¶ de_0

22. $1e_1d_0$ † $2b'h'_0$ † $3c'_1d'_0$ † $4a_1e'_0$ † $5ch_0$;

$1ed$ † $3c'd'$ † $4ae'$ † $5ch$ † $2b'h'$ ¶ ab'_0 † a_1 i.e. ¶ a_1b_0

pg157 23. $1b'_1a_0$ † $2de'_0$ † $3h_1b_0$ † $4ce_0$ † $5d'_1a'_0$;

$1b'a$ † $3hb$ † $5d'a'$ † $2de'$ † $4ce$ ¶ hc_0 † h_1 i.e. ¶ h_1c_0

24. $1h'_1k_0$ † $2b'a_0$ † $3c_1d'_0$ † $4e_1h_0$ † $5dk'_0$ † $6bc'_0$;

$1h'k$ † $4eh$ † $5dk'$ † $3cd'$ † $6bc'$ † $2b'a$ ¶ ea_0 † e_1 i.e. ¶ e_1a_0

25. $1a_1d'_0$ † $1k_1b'_0$ † $1e_1h'_0$ † $1a'b_0$ † $5d_1c'_0$ † $6h_1k'_0$;

$1ad'$ † $4a'b$ † $2kb'$ † $5dc'$ † $6hk'$ † $3eh'$ ¶ $c'e_0$ † e_1 i.e. ¶ $e_1c'_0$

26. $1a'_1h'_0$ † $2d'k'_0$ † $3e_1b_0$ † $4hk_0$ † $5a_1c'_0$ † $6b'd_0$;

$1a'h'$ † $4hk$ † $2d'k'$ † $5ac'$ † $6b'd$ † $3eb$ ¶ $c'e_0$ † e_1 i.e. ¶ $e_1c'_0$

27. $1e_1d_0 † 2hb_0 † 3a'_1k'_0 † 4ce'_0 † 5b'_1d'_0 † 6ac'_0$;

$1ed † 4ce' † 5b'd' † 2hb † 6ac' † 3a'k'$ ¶ hk'_0

28. $1a'k_0 † 2e_1b'_0 † 3hk'_0 † 4d'c_0 † 5ab_0 † 6c'_1h'_0$;

$1a'k † 3hk' † 5ab † 2eb' † 6c'h' † 4d'c$ ¶ $ed'_0 † e_1$ i.e. ¶ $e_1d'_0$

29. $1ek_0 † 2b'm_0 † 3ac'_0 † 4h'_1e'_0 † 5d_1k'_0 † 6cb_0 † 7d'_1l'_0 † 8hm'_0$;

$1ek † 4h'e' † 5dk' † 7d'l' † 8hm' † 2b'm † 6cb † 3ac'$ ¶ $l'a_0$

30. $1n_1m'_0 † 2a'_1e'_0 † 3c'l_0 † 5k_1r_0 † 5ah'_0 † 6dl'_0 † 7cn'_0 † 8e_1b'_0 † 9m_1r'_0 † 10h_1d'_0$;

$1nm' † 7cn' † 3c'l † 6dl' † 9mr' † 4kr † 10hd' † 5ah' † 2a'e' † 8eb'$

¶ $kb'_0 † k_1$ i.e. ¶ $k_1b'_0$

SL9***Solutions for § 9.***

1.

$1b_1d_0 † 2ac_0 † 3d'_1c'_0$; $1bd † 3d'c' † 2ac$ ¶ $ba_0 † b_1$, i.e. ¶ b_1a_0

i.e. Babies cannot manage crocodiles.

2.

$1a_1b'_0 † 2d_1c'_0 † 3bc_0$; $1ab' † 3bc † 2dc'$ ¶ $ad_0 † d_1$, i.e. ¶ d_1a_0

i.e. *Your* presents to me are not made of tin.

pg158 3.

$1da_0 † 2c_1b'_0 † 3a'b_0$; $1da † 3a'b † 2cb'$ ¶ $dc_0 † c_1$, i.e. ¶ c_1d_0

i.e. All my potatoes in this dish are old ones.

4.

$1ba_0 † 2b'd_0 † 3c_1a'_0$; $1ba † 2b'd † 3ca'$ ¶ $dc_0 † c_1$, i.e. ¶ c_1d_0

i.e. My servants never say "shpoonj."

5.

$1ad_0 \dagger 2cd'_0 \dagger 3b_1a'_0$; $1ad \dagger 2cd' \dagger 3ba'$ ¶ $cb_0 \dagger b_1$, i.e. ¶ b_1c_0

i.e. My poultry are not officers.

6.

$1c_1a'_0 \dagger 2c'b_0 \dagger 3da_0$; $1ca' \dagger 2c'b \dagger 3da$ ¶ bd_0

i.e. None of your sons are fit to serve on a jury.

7.

$1cb_0 \dagger 2da_0 \dagger 3b'_1a'_0$; $1cb \dagger 3b'a' \dagger 2da$ ¶ cd_0

i.e. No pencils of mine are sugarplums.

8.

$1cb'_0 \dagger 2d_1a'_0 \dagger 3ba_0$; $1cb' \dagger 3ba \dagger 2da'$ ¶ $cd_0 \dagger d_1$, i.e. ¶ d_1c_0

i.e. Jenkins is inexperienced.

9.

$1cd_0 \dagger 2d'a_0 \dagger 3c'b_0$; $1cd \dagger 2d'a \dagger 3c'b$ ¶ ab_0

i.e. No comet has a curly tail.

10.

$1d'c_0 \dagger 2ba_0 \dagger 3a'_1d_0$; $1d'c \dagger 3a'd \dagger 2ba$ ¶ cb_0

i.e. No hedgehog takes in the *Times*.

11.

$1b_1a'_0 \dagger 2c_1b'_0 \dagger 3ad_0$; $1ba' \dagger 2cb' \dagger 3ad$ ¶ $cd_0 \dagger c_1$, i.e. ¶ c_1d_0

i.e. This dish is unwholesome.

12.

$1 b_1 c'_0 \dagger 2 d' a_0 \dagger 3 a' c_0$; $1 bc' \dagger 3 a'c \dagger 2 d'a$ $\P\ bd'_0 \dagger b_1$,   i.e. $\P\ b_1 d'_0$

i.e. My gardener is very old.

13.

$1 a_1 d'_0 \dagger 2 bc_0 \dagger 3 c'_1 d_0$; $1 ad' \dagger 3 c'd \dagger 2 bc$ $\P\ ab_0 \dagger a_1$,   i.e. $\P\ a_1 b_0$

i.e. All humming-birds are small.

pg15914.

$1 c'b_0 \dagger 2 a_1 d'_0 \dagger 3 ca'_0$; $1 c'b \dagger 3 ca' \dagger 2 ad'$ $\P\ bd'_0$

i.e. No one with a hooked nose ever fails to make money.

15.

$1 b_1 a'_0 \dagger 2 b'_1 d_0 \dagger 3 ca_0$; $1 ba' \dagger 2 b'd \dagger 3 ca$ $\P\ dc_0$

i.e. No gray ducks in this village wear lace collars.

16.

$1 d_1 b'_0 \dagger 2 cd'_0 \dagger 3 ba_0$; $1 db' \dagger 2 cd' \dagger 3 ba$ $\P\ ca_0$

i.e. No jug in this cupboard will hold water.

17.

$1 b'_1 d_0 \dagger 2 c_1 d'_0 \dagger 3 ab_0$; $1 b'd \dagger 2 cd' \dagger 3 ab$ $\P\ ca_0 \dagger c_1$,   i.e. $\P\ c_1 a_0$

i.e. These apples were grown in the sun.

18.

$1 d'_1 b'_0 \dagger 2 c_1 b_0 \dagger 3 c'a_0$; $1 d'b' \dagger 2 cb \dagger 3 c'a$ $\P\ d'a_0 \dagger d'_1$,   i.e. $\P\ d'_1 a_0$

i.e. Puppies, that will not lie still, never care to do worsted-work.

19.

$1 bd'_0 \dagger 2 a_1 c'_0 \dagger 3 a'd_0$; $1 bd' \dagger 3 a'd \dagger 2 ac'$ $\P\ bc'_0$

i.e. No name in this list is unmelodious.

20.

$1a_1b'_0$ † $2dc_0$ † $3a'_1d'_0$; $1ab'$ † $3a'd'$ † $2dc$ ¶ $b'c_0$

i.e. No M.P. should ride in a donkey-race, unless he has perfect self-command.

21.

$1bd_0$ † $2c'a_0$ † $3b'c_0$; $1bd$ † $3b'c$ † $2c'a$ ¶ da_0

i.e. No goods in this shop, that are still on sale, may be carried away.

22.

$1a'b_0$ † $2cd_0$ † $3d'a_0$; $1a'b$ † $3d'a$ † $2cd$ ¶ bc_0

i.e. No acrobatic feat, which involves turning a quadruple somersault, is ever attempted in a circus.

23.

$1dc'_0$ † $2a_1b'_0$ † $3bc_0$; $1dc'$ † $3bc$ † $2ab'$ ¶ da_0 † a_1, i.e. ¶ a_1d_0

i.e. Guinea-pigs never really appreciate Beethoven.

pg16024.

$1a_1d'_0$ † $2b'_1c_0$ † $3ba'_0$; $1ad'$ † $3ba'$ † $2b'c$ ¶ $d'c_0$

i.e. No scentless flowers please me.

25.

$1c_1d'_0$ † $2ba'_0$ † $3d_1a_0$; $1cd'$ † $3da$ † $2ba'$ ¶ cb_0 † c_1, i.e. ¶ c_1b_0

i.e. Showy talkers are not really well-informed.

26.

$1ea_0$ † $2b_1d'_0$ † $3a'_1c_0$ † $4e'b'_0$; $1ea$ † $3a'c$ † $4e'b'$ † $2bd'$ ¶ cd'_0

i.e. None but red-haired boys learn Greek in this school.

27.

$1b_1d_0 \dagger 2ac'_0 \dagger 3e_1d'_0 \dagger 4c_1b'_0$;

$1bd \dagger 3ed' \dagger 4cb' \dagger 2ac' \quad \P\, ea_0 \dagger e_1$, i.e. $\P\, e_1a_0$

i.e. Wedding-cake always disagrees with me.

28.

$1ad_0 \dagger 2e'_1b'_0 \dagger 3c_1d'_0 \dagger 4e_1a'_0$;

$1ad \dagger 3cd' \dagger 4ea' \dagger 2e'b' \quad \P\, cb'_0 \dagger c_1$, i.e. $\P\, c_1b'_0$

i.e. Discussions, that go on while Tomkins is in the chair, endanger the peacefulness of our Debating-Club.

29.

$1d_1a_0 \dagger 2e'c_0 \dagger 3b_1a'_0 \dagger 4d'e_0$;

$1da \dagger 3ba' \dagger 4d'e \dagger 2e'c \quad \P\, bc_0 \dagger b_1$, i.e. $\P\, b_1c_0$

i.e. All gluttons in my family are unhealthy.

30.

$1d_1e_0 \dagger 2c'a_0 \dagger 3b_1e'_0 \dagger 4c_1d'_0$;

$1de \dagger 3be' \dagger 4cd' \dagger 2c'a \quad \P\, ba_0 \dagger b_1$, i.e. $\P\, b_1a_0$

i.e. An egg of the Great Auk is not to be had for a song.

31.

$1d'b_0 \dagger 2a_1c'_0 \dagger 3c_1e'_0 \dagger 4a'd_0$; $1d'b \dagger 4a'd \dagger 2ac' \dagger 3ce' \quad \P\, be'_0$

i.e. No books sold here have gilt edges unless they are priced at 5s. and upwards.

32.

$1a'_1c'_0 \dagger 2d_1b_0 \dagger 3a_1e'_0 \dagger 4c_1b'_0$;

$1a'c' \dagger 3ae' \dagger 4cb' \dagger 2db \quad \P\, e'd_0 \dagger d_1$, i.e. $\P\, d_1e'_0$

i.e. When you cut your finger, you will find Tincture of Calendula useful.

33.

$1 d'b_0 \dagger 2 a_1 e'_0 \dagger 3 ec_0 \dagger 4 d_1 a'_0$; $1 d'b \dagger 4 da' \dagger 2 ae' \dagger 3 ec$ ¶ bc_0

i.e. *I* have never come across a mermaid at sea.

pg16134.

$1 c'_1 b_0 \dagger 2 a_1 e'_0 \dagger 3 d_1 b'_0 \dagger 4 a'_1 c_0$;

$1 c'b \dagger 3 db' \dagger 4 a'c \dagger 2 ae'$ ¶ $de'_0 \dagger d_1$,   i.e. ¶ $d_1 e'_0$

i.e. All the romances in this library are well-written.

35.

$1 e'd_0 \dagger 2 c'a_0 \dagger 3 eb_0 \dagger 4 d'c_0$; $1 e'd \dagger 3 eb \dagger 4 d'c \dagger 2 c'a$ ¶ ba_0

i.e. No bird in this aviary lives on mince-pies.

36.

$1 d'_1 c'_0 \dagger 2 e_1 a'_0 \dagger 3 c_1 b_0 \dagger 4 e'd_0$; $1 d'c' \dagger 3 cb \dagger 4 e'd \dagger 2 ea'$ ¶ ba'_0

i.e. No plum-pudding, that has not been boiled in a cloth, can be distinguished from soup.

37.

$1 ce'_0 \dagger 2 b'a'_0 \dagger 3 h_1 d'_0 \dagger 4 ae_0 \dagger 5 bd_0$;

$1 ce' \dagger 4 ae \dagger 2 b'a' \dagger 5 bd \dagger 3 hd'$ ¶ $ch_0 \dagger h_1$,   i.e. ¶ $h_1 c_0$

i.e. All *your* poems are uninteresting.

38.

$1 b'_1 a'_0 \dagger 2 db_0 \dagger 3 he'_0 \dagger 4 ec_0 \dagger 5 a_1 h'_0$;

$1 b'a' \dagger 2 db \dagger 5 ah' \dagger 3 he' \dagger 4 ec$ ¶ dc_0

i.e. None of my peaches have been grown in a hothouse.

39.

$1 c_1 d_0 \dagger 2 h_1 e'_0 \dagger 3 c'_1 a'_0 \dagger 4 h'b_0 \dagger 5 e_1 d'_0$;

$1cd$ † $3c'a'$ † $5ed'$ † $2he'$ † $4h'b$ ¶ $a'b_0$

i.e. No pawnbroker is dishonest.

40.

$1bd'_0$ † $2c'h_0$ † $3e_1b'_0$ † $4da_0$ † $5e'c_0$;

$1bd'$ † $3eb'$ † $4da$ † $5e'c$ † $2c'h$ ¶ ah_0

i.e. No kitten with green eyes will play with a gorilla.

41.

$1c_1a'_0$ † $2h'b_0$ † $3ae_0$ † $4d_1c'_0$ † $5h_1e'_0$;

$1ca'$ † $3ae$ † $4dc'$ † $5he'$ † $2h'b$ ¶ db_0 † d_1, i.e. ¶ d_1b_0

i.e. All *my* friends in this College dine at the lower table.

42.

$1ca_0$ † $2h_1d'_0$ † $3c'_1e'_0$ † $4b'a'_0$ † $5d_1e_0$;

$1ca$ † $3c'e'$ † $4b'a'$ † $5de$ † $2hd'$ ¶ $b'h_0$ † h_1, i.e. ¶ $h_1b'_0$

i.e. My writing-desk is full of live scorpions.

43.

$1b'_1e_0$ † $2ah_0$ † $3dc_0$ † $4e'_1a'_0$ † $5bc'_0$

$1b'e$ † $4e'a'$ † $2ah$ † $5bc'$ † $3dc$ ¶ hd_0

i.e. No Mandarin ever reads Hogg’s poems.

pg16244.

$1e_1b'_0$ † $2a'd_0$ † $3c_1h'_0$ † $4e'a_0$ † $5d'h_0$;

$1eb'$ † $4e'a$ † $2a'd$ † $5d'h$ † $3ch'$ ¶ $b'c_0$ † c_1, i.e. ¶ $c_1b'_0$

i.e. Shakespeare was clever.

45.

$1e'_1c'_0$ † $2hb'_0$ † $3d_1a_0$ † $4e_1a'_0$ † $5c_1b_0$;

$1e'c'$ † $4ea'$ † $3da$ † $5cb$ † $2hb'$ ¶ dh_0 † d_1, i.e. ¶ d_1h_0

i.e. Rainbows are not worth writing odes to.

46.

$1c'_1h'_0$ † $2e_1a_0$ † $3bd_0$ † $4a'_1h_0$ † $5d'c_0$;

$1c'h'$ † $4a'h$ † $2ea$ † $5d'c$ † $3bd$ ¶ eb_0 † e_1, i.e. ¶ e_1b_0

i.e. These Sorites-examples are difficult.

47.

$1a'_1e'_0$ † $2bk_0$ † $3c'a_0$ † $4eh'_0$ † $5d_1b'_0$ † $6k'h_0$;

$1a'e'$ † $3c'a$ † $4eh'$ † $6k'h$ † $2bk$ † $5db'$ ¶ $c'd_0$ † d_1,

i.e. ¶ $d_1c'_0$

i.e. All my dreams come true.

48.

$1a'h_0$ † $2c'k_0$ † $3a_1d'_0$ † $4e_1h'_0$ † $5b_1k'_0$ † $6c_1e'_0$;

$1a'h$ † $3ad'$ † $4eh'$ † $6ce'$ † $2c'k$ † $5bk'$ ¶ $d'b_0$ † b_1,

i.e. ¶ $b_1d'_0$

i.e. All the English pictures here are painted in oils.

49.

$1k'_1e_0$ † $2c_1h_0$ † $3b_1a'_0$ † $4kd_0$ † $5h'a_0$ † $6b'_1e'_0$;

$1k'e$ † $4kd$ † $6b'e'$ † $3ba'$ † $5h'a$ † $2ch$ ¶ dc_0 † c_1,

i.e. ¶ c_1d_0

i.e. Donkeys are not easy to swallow.

50.

$1ab'_0 † 2h'd_0 † 3e_1c_0 † 4b_1d'_0 † 5a'k_0 † 6c'_1h_0$;

$1ab' † 4bd' † 2h'd † 6a'k † 5c'h † 3ec$ ¶ $ke_0 † e_1$,

i.e. ¶ e_1k_0

i.e. Opium-eaters never wear white kid gloves.

51.

$1bc_0 † 2k_1a'_0 † 3eh_0 † 4d_1b'_0 † 5h'c'_0 † 6k'_1e'_0$;

$1bc † 4db' † 5h'c' † 3eh † 6k'e' † 2ka'$ ¶ $da'_0 † d_1$,

i.e. ¶ $d_1a'_0$

i.e. A good husband always comes home for his tea.

52.

$1a'_1k'_0 † 2ch_0 † 3h'k_0 † 4b_1d'_0 † 5ea_0 † 6d_1c'_0$

$1a'k' † 3h'k † 2ch † 6dc' † 4bd' † 5ea$ ¶ $be_0 † b_1$,

i.e. ¶ b_1e_0

i.e. Bathing-machines are never made of mother-of-pearl.

pg16353.

$1da'_0 † 2k_1b'_0 † 3c_1h_0 † 4d'_1k'_0 † 5e_1c'_0 † 6a_1h'_0$;

$1da' † 4d'k' † 2kb' † 6ah' † 5ch † 3ec'$

¶ $b'e_0 † e_1$, i.e. ¶ $e_1b'_0$

i.e. Rainy days are always cloudy.

54.

$1kb'_0 † 1a'_1c'_0 † 3d'b_0 † 4k'_1h'_0 † 5ea_0 † 6d_1c_0$;

$1kb' † 3d'b † 4k'h' † 6dc † 2a'c' † 5ea$

¶ $h'e_0$

i.e. No heavy fish is unkind to children.

55.

$1k'_1b'_0$ † $2eh'_0$ † $3c'd_0$ † $4hb_0$ † $5ac_0$ † $6kd'_0$;

$1k'b'$ † $4hb$ † $2eh'$ † $6kd'$ † $3c'd$ † $5ac$ ¶ ea_0

i.e. No engine-driver lives on barley-sugar.

56.

$1h_1b'_0$ † $2c_1d'_0$ † $3k'a_0$ † $4e_1h'_0$ † $5b_1a'_0$ † $6k_1c'_0$;

$1hb'$ † $4eh'$ † $5ba'$ † $3k'a$ † $6kc'$ † $2cd'$

¶ ed'_0 † e_1, i.e. ¶ $e_1d'_0$

i.e. All the animals in the yard gnaw bones.

57.

$1h'_1d'_0$ † $2e_1c'_0$ † $3k'a_0$ † $4cb_0$ † $5d_1l'_0$ † $6e'h_0$ † $7kl_0$;

$1h'd'$ † $5dl'$ † $7kl$ † $3k'a$ † $6e'h$ † $2ec'$ † $4cb$ ¶ ab_0

i.e. No badger can guess a conundrum.

58.

$1b'h_0$ † $2d'_1l'_0$ † $3ca_0$ † $4d_1k'_0$ † $5h'_1e'_0$ † $6mc'_0$ † $7a'b_0$ † $8ek_0$;

$1b'h$ † $5h'e'$ † $7a'b$ † $3ca$ † $6mc'$ † $8ek$ † $4dk'$ † $2d'l'$ ¶ ml'_0

i.e. No cheque of yours, received by me, is payable to order.

59.

$1c_1l'_0$ † $2h'e_0$ † $3kd_0$ † $4mc'_0$ † $5b'_1e'_0$ † $6n_1a'_0$ † $7l_1d'_0$ † $8m'b_0$ † $9ah_0$;

$1cl'$ † $4mc'$ † $7ld'$ † $3kd$ † $8m'b$ † $5b'e'$ † $2h'e$ † $9ah$ † $6na'$

¶ kn_0

i.e. I cannot read any of Brown's letters.

60.

$1 e_1 c'_0 \dagger 2 l_1 n'_0 \dagger 3 d_1 a'_0 \dagger 4 m' b_0 \dagger 5 ck'_0 \dagger 6 e' r_0 \dagger 7 h_1 n_0 \dagger 8 b' k_0 \dagger 9 r'_1 d'_0 \dagger 10 m_1 l'_0$;

$1 ec' \dagger 5 ck' \dagger 6 e'r \dagger 8 b'k \dagger 4 m'b \dagger 9 r'd' \dagger 3 da' \dagger 10 ml' \dagger 2 ln' \dagger 7 hn$

¶ $a'h_0 \dagger h_1$,   i.e. ¶ $h_1 a'_0$

i.e. I always avoid a kangaroo.

pg164NOTES.

(A) [See p. 80].

One of the favourite objections, brought against the Science of Logic by its detractors, is that a Syllogism has no real validity as an argument, since it involves the Fallacy of *Petitio Principii* (i.e. "Begging the Question", the essence of which is that the whole Conclusion is involved in *one* of the Premisses).

This formidable objection is refuted, with beautiful clearness and simplicity, by these three Diagrams, which show us that, in each of the three Figures, the Conclusion is really involved in the *two* Premisses taken together, each contributing its share.

Thus, in Fig. I., the Premiss xm_0 empties the *Inner* Cell of the N.W. Quarter, while the Premiss ym_0 empties its *Outer* Cell. Hence it needs the *two* Premisses to empty the *whole* of the N.W. Quarter, and thus to prove the Conclusion xy_0.

Again, in Fig. II., the Premiss xm_0 empties the Inner Cell of the N.W. Quarter. The Premiss ym_1 merely tells us that the Inner Portion of the W. Half is *occupied*, so that we may place a 'I' in it, *somewhere*; but, if this were the *whole* of our information, we should not know in *which* Cell to place it, so that it would have to 'sit on the fence': it is only when we learn, from the other Premiss, that the *upper* of these two Cells is *empty*, that we feel authorised to place the 'I' in the *lower* Cell, and thus to prove the Conclusion $x'y_1$.

Lastly, in Fig. III., the information, that *m exists*, merely authorises us to place a 'I' *somewhere* in the Inner Square——but it has large choice of fences to sit upon! It needs the Premiss xm_0 to drive it out of the N. Half of that Square; and it needs the Premiss ym_0 to drive it out of the W. Half. Hence it needs the *two* Premisses to drive it into the Inner Portion of the S.E. Quarter, and thus to prove the Conclusion $x'y'_1$.

pg165APPENDIX,

ADDRESSED TO TEACHERS.

§ 1.

Introductory.

There are several matters, too hard to discuss with *Learners*, which nevertheless need to be explained to any *Teachers*, into whose hands this book may fall, in order that they may thoroughly understand what my Symbolic Method *is*, and in what respects it differs from the many other Methods already published.

These matters are as follows:—

The “Existential Import” of Propositions.
The use of “is-not” (or “are-not”) as a Copula.
The theory “two Negative Premisses prove nothing.”
Euler’s Method of Diagrams.
Venn’s Method of Diagrams.
My Method of Diagrams.
The Solution of a Syllogism by various Methods.
My Method of treating Syllogisms and Sorites.
Some account of Parts II, III.

§ 2.

The “Existential Import” of Propositions.

The writers, and editors, of the Logical text-books which run in the ordinary grooves——to whom I shall hereafter refer by the (I hope inoffensive) title “The Logicians”——take, on this subject, what seems to me to be a more humble position than is at all necessary. They speak of the Copula of a Proposition “with bated breath”, almost as if it were a living, conscious Entity, capable of declaring for itself what it chose to mean, and that we, poor human creatures, had nothing to do but to ascertain *what* was its sovereign will and pleasure, and submit to it.

pg166In opposition to this view, I maintain that any writer of a book is fully authorised in attaching any meaning he likes to any word or phrase he intends to use. If I find an author saying, at the beginning of his book, “Let it be understood that by the word ‘*black*’ I shall always mean ‘*white*’, and that by the word ‘*white*’ I shall always mean ‘*black*’,” I meekly accept his ruling, however injudicious I may think it.

And so, with regard to the question whether a Proposition is or is not to be understood as asserting the existence of its Subject, I maintain that every writer may adopt his own rule, provided of course that it is consistent with itself and with the accepted facts of Logic.

Let us consider certain views that may *logically* be held, and thus settle which of them may *conveniently* be held; after which I shall hold myself free to declare which of them *I* intend to hold.

The *kinds* of Propositions, to be considered, are those that begin with “some”, with “no”, and with “all”. These are usually called Propositions “in *I*”, “in *E*”, and “in *A*”.

First, then, a Proposition in *I* may be understood as asserting, or else as *not* asserting, the existence of its Subject. (By “existence” I mean of course whatever kind of existence suits its nature. The two Propositions, “*dreams* exist” and “*drums* exist”, denote two totally different kinds of “existence”. A *dream* is an aggregate of ideas, and exists only in the *mind of a dreamer*: whereas a *drum* is an aggregate of wood and parchment, and exists in *the hands of a drummer*.)

First, let us suppose that *I* “asserts” (i.e. “asserts the existence of its Subject”).

Here, of course, we must regard a Proposition in *A* as making the *same* assertion, since it necessarily *contains* a Proposition in *I*.

We now have *I* and *A* “asserting”. Does this leave us free to make what supposition we choose as to *E*? My answer is “No. We are tied down to the supposition that *E* does *not* assert.” This can be proved as follows:—

If possible, let *E* “assert”. Then (taking x, y, and z to represent Attributes) we see that, if the Proposition “No xy are z” be true, some things exist with the Attributes x and y: i.e. “Some x are y.”

pg167Also we know that, if the Proposition “Some xy are z” be true, the same result follows.

But these two Propositions are Contradictories, so that one or other of them *must* be true. Hence this result is *always* true: i.e. the Proposition “Some x are y” is *always* true!

Quod est absurdum. (See Note (A), p. 195).

We see, then, that the supposition “*I* asserts” necessarily leads to “*A* asserts, but *E* does not”. And this is the *first* of the various views that may conceivably be held.

Next, let us suppose that *I* does *not* “assert.” And, along with this, let us take the supposition that *E does* “assert.”

Hence the Proposition “No x are y” means “Some x exist, and none of them are y”: i.e. “*all* of them are *not*-y,” which is a Proposition in *A*. We also know, of course, that the Proposition “All x are not-y” proves “No x are y.” Now two Propositions, each of which proves the other, are *equivalent*. Hence every Proposition in *A* is equivalent to one in *E*, and therefore “*asserts*”.

Hence our *second* conceivable view is "*E* and *A* assert, but *I* does not."

This view does not seen to involve any necessary contradiction with itself or with the accepted facts of Logic. But, when we come to *test* it, as applied to the actual *facts* of life, we shall find I think, that it fits in with them so badly that its adoption would be, to say the least of it, singularly inconvenient for ordinary folk.

Let me record a little dialogue I have just held with my friend Jones, who is trying to form a new Club, to be regulated on strictly *Logical* principles.

Author. "Well, Jones! Have you got your new Club started yet?"

Jones (*rubbing his hands*). "You'll be glad to hear that some of the Members (mind, I only say '*some*') are millionaires! Rolling in gold, my boy!"

Author. "That sounds well. And how many Members have entered?"

Jones (*staring*). "None at all. We haven't got it started yet. What makes you think we have?"

Author. "Why, I thought you said that some of the Members——"

pg168*Jones* (*contemptuously*). "You don't seem to be aware that we're working on strictly *Logical* principles. A *Particular* Proposition does *not* assert the existence of its Subject. I merely meant to say that we've made a Rule not to admit *any* Members till we have at least *three* Candidates whose incomes are over ten thousand a year!"

Author. "Oh, *that's* what you meant, is it? Let's hear some more of your Rules."

Jones. "Another is, that no one, who has been convicted seven times of forgery, is admissible."

Author. "And here, again, I suppose you don't mean to assert there *are* any such convicts in existence?"

Jones. "Why, that's exactly what I *do* mean to assert! Don't you know that a Universal Negative *asserts* the existence of its Subject? *Of course* we didn't make that Rule till we had satisfied ourselves that there are several such convicts now living."

The Reader can now decide for himself how far this *second* conceivable view would fit in with the facts of life. He will, I think, agree with me that Jones' view, of the 'Existential Import' of Propositions, would lead to some inconvenience.

Thirdly, let us suppose that neither *I* nor *E* "asserts".

Now the supposition that the two Propositions, “Some *x* are *y*” and “No *x* are not-*y*”, do *not* “assert”, necessarily involves the supposition that “All *x* are *y*” does *not* “assert”, since it would be absurd to suppose that they assert, when combined, more than they do when taken separately.

Hence the *third* (and last) of the conceivable views is that neither *I*, nor *E*, nor *A*, “asserts”.

The advocates of this third view would interpret the Proposition “Some *x* are *y*” to mean “If there *were* any *x* in existence, some of them *would* be *y*”; and so with *E* and *A*.

It admits of proof that this view, as regards *A*, conflicts with the accepted facts of Logic.

Let us take the Syllogism *Darapti*, which is universally accepted as valid. Its form is

“All *m* are *x*;
All *m* are *y*.
∴ Some *y* are *x*”.

pg169This they would interpret as follows:—

”If there were any *m* in existence, all of them would be *x*;
If there were any *m* in existence, all of them would be *y*.
∴ If there were any *y* in existence, some of them would be *x*”.

That this Conclusion does *not* follow has been so briefly and clearly explained by Mr. Keynes (in his “Formal Logic”, dated 1894, pp. 356, 357), that I prefer to quote his words:—

“*Let no proposition imply the existence either of its subject or of its predicate.*

“Take, as an example, a syllogism in *Darapti*:—

‘*All M is P*,
All M is S,
∴ *Some S is P*.’

“Taking *S*, *M*, *P*, as the minor, middle, and major terms respectively, the conclusion will imply that, if there is an *S*, there is some *P*. Will the premisses also imply this? If so, then the syllogism is valid; but not otherwise.

“The conclusion implies that if *S* exists *P* exists; but, consistently with the premisses, *S* may be existent while *M* and *P* are both non-existent. An implication is, therefore, contained in the conclusion, which is not justified by the premisses.”

This seems to *me* entirely clear and convincing. Still, “to make sicker”, I may as well throw the above (*soi-disant*) Syllogism into a concrete form, which will be within the grasp of even a *non*-logical Reader.

Let us suppose that a Boys’ School has been set up, with the following system of Rules:—

“All boys in the First (the highest) Class are to do French, Greek, and Latin. All in the Second Class are to do Greek only. All in the Third Class are to do Latin only.”

Suppose also that there *are* boys in the Third Class, and in the Second; but that no boy has yet risen into the First.

It is evident that there are no boys in the School doing French: still we know, by the Rules, what would happen if there *were* any.

pg170We are authorised, then, by the *Data*, to assert the following two Propositions:—

“If there were any boys doing French, all of them would be doing Greek;
If there were any boys doing French, all of them would be doing Latin.”

And the Conclusion, according to “The Logicians” would be

“If there were any boys doing Latin, some of them would be doing Greek.”

Here, then, we have two *true* Premisses and a *false* Conclusion (since we know that there *are* boys doing Latin, and that *none* of them are doing Greek). Hence the argument is *invalid*.

Similarly it may be shown that this “non-existential” interpretation destroys the validity of *Disamis*, *Datisi*, *Felapton*, and *Fresison*.

Some of “The Logicians” will, no doubt, be ready to reply “But we are not *Aldrichians*! Why should *we* be responsible for the validity of the Syllogisms of so antiquated an author as Aldrich?”

Very good. Then, for the *special* benefit of these “friends” of mine (with what ominous emphasis that name is sometimes used! “I must have a private interview with *you*, my young *friend*,” says the bland Dr. Birch, “in my library, at 9 a.m. tomorrow. And you will please to be *punctual*!”), for their *special* benefit, I say, I will produce *another* charge against this “non-existential” interpretation.

It actually invalidates the ordinary Process of “Conversion”, as applied to Proposition in ‘*I*’.

Every logician, Aldrichian or otherwise, accepts it as an established fact that "Some *x* are *y*" may be legitimately converted into "Some *y* are *x*."

But is it equally clear that the Proposition "If there *were* any *x*, some of them *would* be *y*" may be legitimately converted into "If there *were* any *y*, some of them would be *x*"? I trow not.

The example I have already used——of a Boys' School pg171with a non-existent First Class——will serve admirably to illustrate this new flaw in the theory of "The Logicians."

Let us suppose that there is yet *another* Rule in this School, viz. "In each Class, at the end of the Term, the head boy and the second boy shall receive prizes."

This Rule entirely authorises us to assert (in the sense in which "The Logicians" would use the words) "Some boys in the First Class will receive prizes", for this simply means (according to them) "If there *were* any boys in the First Class, some of them *would* receive prizes."

Now the Converse of this Proposition is, of course, "Some boys, who will receive prizes, are in the First Class", which means (according to "The Logicians") "If there *were* any boys about to receive prizes, some of them *would* be in the First Class" (which Class we know to be *empty*).

Of this Pair of Converse Propositions, the first is undoubtedly *true*: the second, *as* undoubtedly, *false*.

It is always sad to see a batsman knock down his own wicket: one pities him, as a man and a brother, but, as a *cricketer*, one can but pronounce him "Out!"

We see, then, that, among all the conceivable views we have here considered, there are only *two* which can *logically* be held, viz.

I and *A* "assert", but *E* does not.
E and *A* "assert", but *I* does not.

The *second* of these I have shown to involve great practical inconvenience.

The *first* is the one adopted in this book. (See p. 19.)

Some further remarks on this subject will be found in Note (B), at p. 196.

§ 3.

The use of "is-not" (or "are-not") as a Copula.

Is it better to say “John *is-not* in-the-house” or “John *is* not-in-the-house”? “Some of my acquaintances *are-not* men-I-should-like-to-be-seen-with” or “Some of my acquaintances *are* men-I-should-*not*-like-to-be-seen-with”? That is the sort of question we have now to discuss.

pg172This is no question of Logical Right and Wrong: it is merely a matter of *taste*, since the two forms mean exactly the same thing. And here, again, “The Logicians” seem to me to take much too humble a position. When they are putting the final touches to the grouping of their Proposition, just before the curtain goes up, and when the Copula——always a rather fussy ‘heavy father’, asks them “Am *I* to have the ‘not’, or will you tack it on to the Predicate?” they are much too ready to answer, like the subtle cab-driver, “Leave it to *you*, Sir!” The result seems to be, that the grasping Copula constantly gets a “not” that had better have been merged in the Predicate, and that Propositions are differentiated which had better have been recognised as precisely similar. Surely it is simpler to treat “Some men are Jews” and “Some men are Gentiles” as being both of them, *affirmative* Propositions, instead of translating the latter into “Some men are-not Jews”, and regarding it as a *negative* Propositions?

The fact is, “The Logicians” have somehow acquired a perfectly *morbid* dread of negative Attributes, which makes them shut their eyes, like frightened children, when they come across such terrible Propositions as “All not-x are y”; and thus they exclude from their system many very useful forms of Syllogisms.

Under the influence of this unreasoning terror, they plead that, in Dichotomy by Contradiction, the *negative* part is too large to deal with, so that it is better to regard each Thing as either included in, or excluded from, the *positive* part. I see no force in this plea: and the facts often go the other way. As a personal question, dear Reader, if *you* were to group your acquaintances into the two Classes, men that you *would* like to be seen with, and men that you would *not* like to be seen with, do you think the latter group would be so *very* much the larger of the two?

For the purposes of Symbolic Logic, it is so *much* the most convenient plan to regard the two sub-divisions, produced by Dichotomy, on the *same* footing, and to say, of any Thing, either that it “is” in the one, or that it “is” in the other, that I do not think any Reader of this book is likely to demur to my adopting that course.

pg173§ 4.

The theory that “two Negative Premisses prove nothing”.

This I consider to be *another* craze of “The Logicians”, fully as morbid as their dread of a negative Attribute.

It is, perhaps, best refuted by the method of *Instantia Contraria*.

Take the following Pairs of Premisses:—

“None of my boys are conceited;
None of my girls are greedy”.

“None of my boys are clever;
None but a clever boy could solve this problem”.

“None of my boys are learned;
Some of my boys are not choristers”.

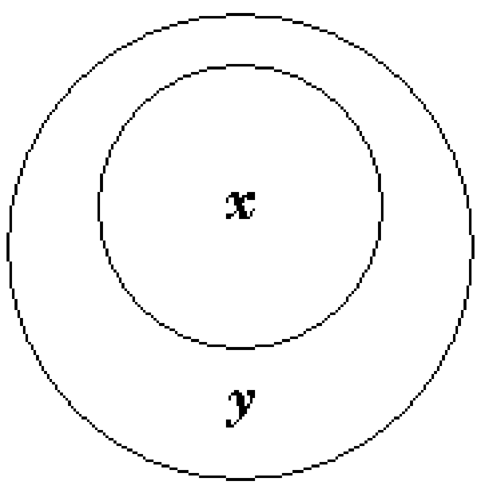
(This last Proposition is, in *my* system, an *affirmative* one, since I should read it “are not-choristers”; but, in dealing with “The Logicians,” I may fairly treat it as a *negative* one, since *they* would read it “are-not choristers”.)

If you, dear Reader, declare, after full consideration of these Pairs of Premisses, that you cannot deduce a Conclusion from *any* of them——why, all I can say is that, like the Duke in Patience, you “will have to be contented with our heart-felt sympathy”! [See Note (C), p. 196.]

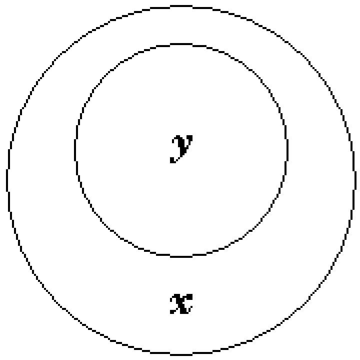
§ 5.

Euler’s Method of Diagrams.

Diagrams seem to have been used, at first, to represent *Propositions* only. In Euler’s well-known Circles, each was supposed to contain a class, and the Diagram consisted of two circles, which exhibited the relations, as to inclusion and exclusion, existing between the two Classes.

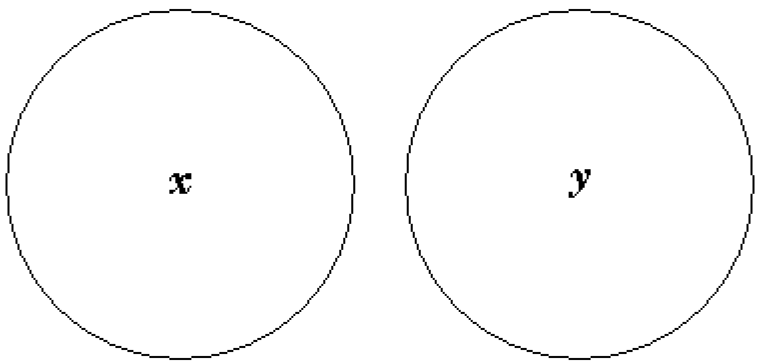


Thus, the Diagram, here given, exhibits the two Classes, whose respective Attributes are *x* and *y*, as so related to each other that the following Propositions are all simultaneously true:—“All *x* are *y*”, “No *x* are not-*y*”, “Some *x* are *y*”, “Some *y* are not-*x*”, “Some not-*y* are not-*x*”, and, of course, the Converses of the last four.

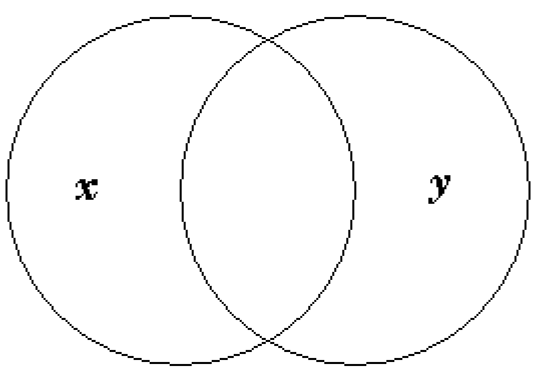


pg174

Similarly, with this Diagram, the following Propositions are true:—“All *y* are *x*”, “No *y* are not-*x*”, “Some *y* are *x*”, “Some *x* are not-*y*”, “Some not-*x* are not-*y*”, and, of course, the Converses of the last four.



Similarly, with this Diagram, the following are true:—“All *x* are not-*y*”, “All *y* are not-*x*”, “No *x* are *y*”, “Some *x* are not-*y*”, “Some *y* are not-*x*”, “Some not-*x* are not-*y*”, and the Converses of the last four.



Similarly, with this Diagram, the following are true:—“Some *x* are *y*”, “Some *x* are not-*y*”, “Some not-*x* are *y*”, “Some not-*x* are not-*y*”, and of course, their four Converses.

Note that *all* Euler's Diagrams assert "Some not-*x* are not-*y*." Apparently it never occured to him that it might *sometimes* fail to be true!

Now, to represent "All *x* are *y*", the *first* of these Diagrams would suffice. Similarly, to represent "No *x* are *y*", the *third* would suffice. But to represent any *Particular* Proposition, at least *three* Diagrams would be needed (in order to include all the possible cases), and, for "Some not-*x* are not-*y*", all the *four*.

§ 6.

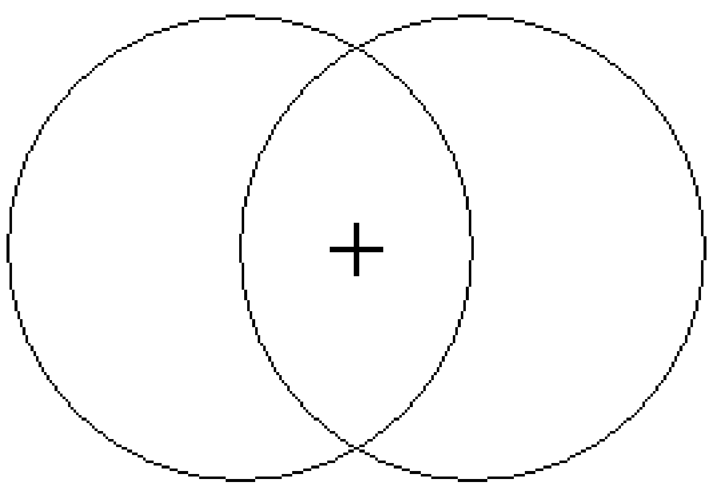
Venn's Method of Diagrams.

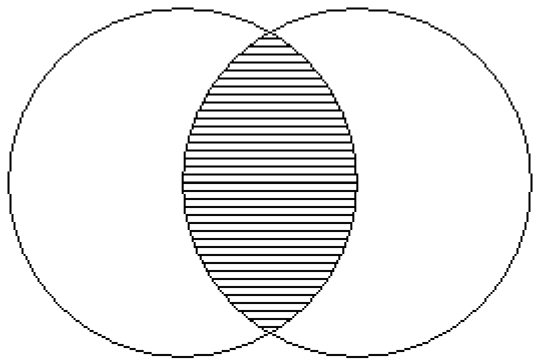
Let us represent "not-*x*" by "x'".

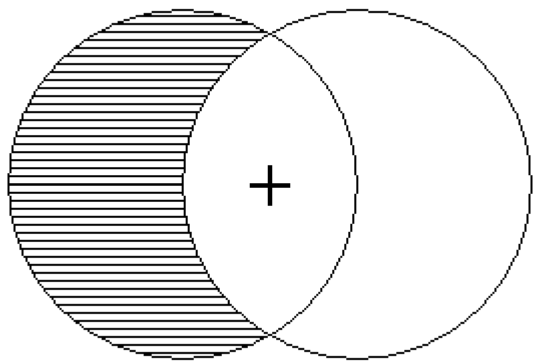
Mr. Venn's Method of Diagrams is a great advance on the above Method.

He uses the last of the above Diagrams to represent *any* desired relation between *x* and *y*, by simply shading a Compartment known to be *empty*, and placing a + in one known to be *occupied*.

Thus, he would represent the three Propositions "Some *x* are *y*", "No *x* are *y*", and "All *x* are *y*", as follows:—



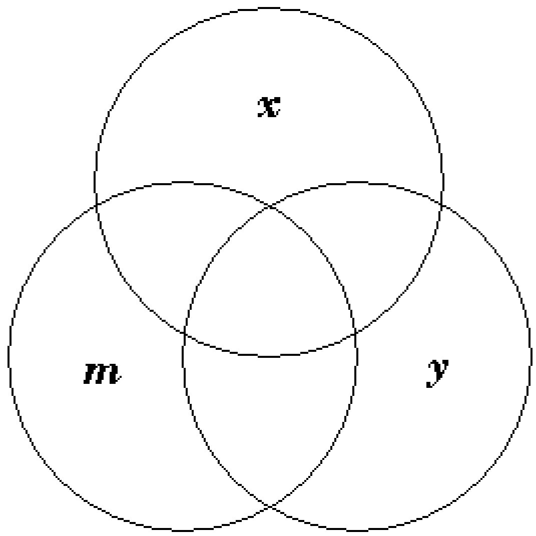




pg175It will be seen that, of the *four* Classes, whose peculiar Sets of Attributes are *xy*, *xy'*, *x'y*, and *x'y'*, only *three* are here provided with closed Compartments, while the *fourth* is allowed the rest of the Infinite Plane to range about in!

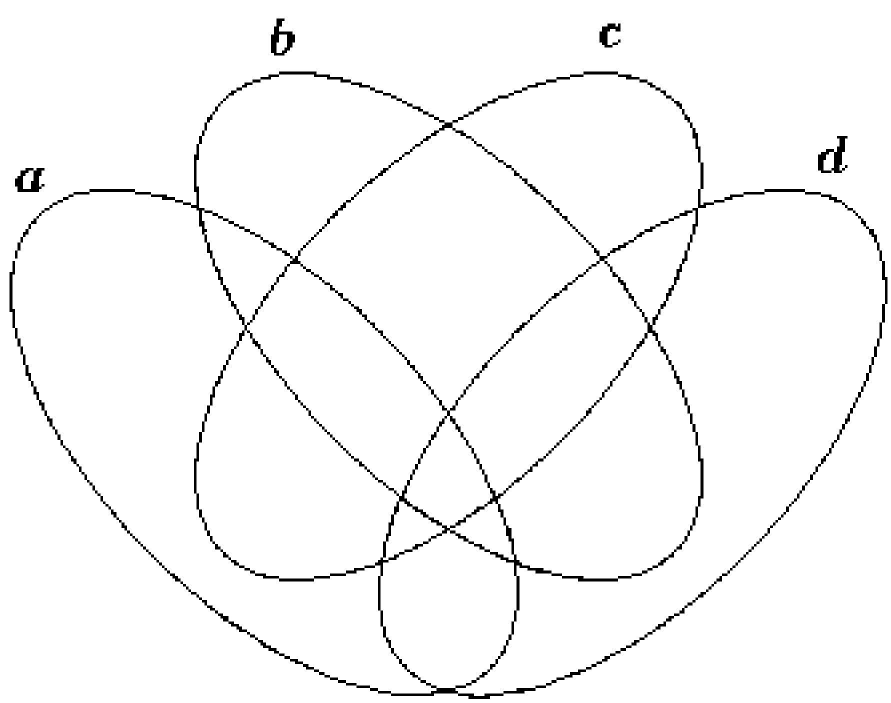
This arrangement would involve us in very serious trouble, if we ever attempted to represent “No *x'* are *y'*.” Mr. Venn *once* (at p. 281) encounters this awful task; but evades it, in a quite masterly fashion, by the simple foot-note “We have not troubled to shade the outside of this diagram”!

To represent *two* Propositions (containing a common Term) *together*, a *three*-letter Diagram is needed. This is the one used by Mr. Venn.

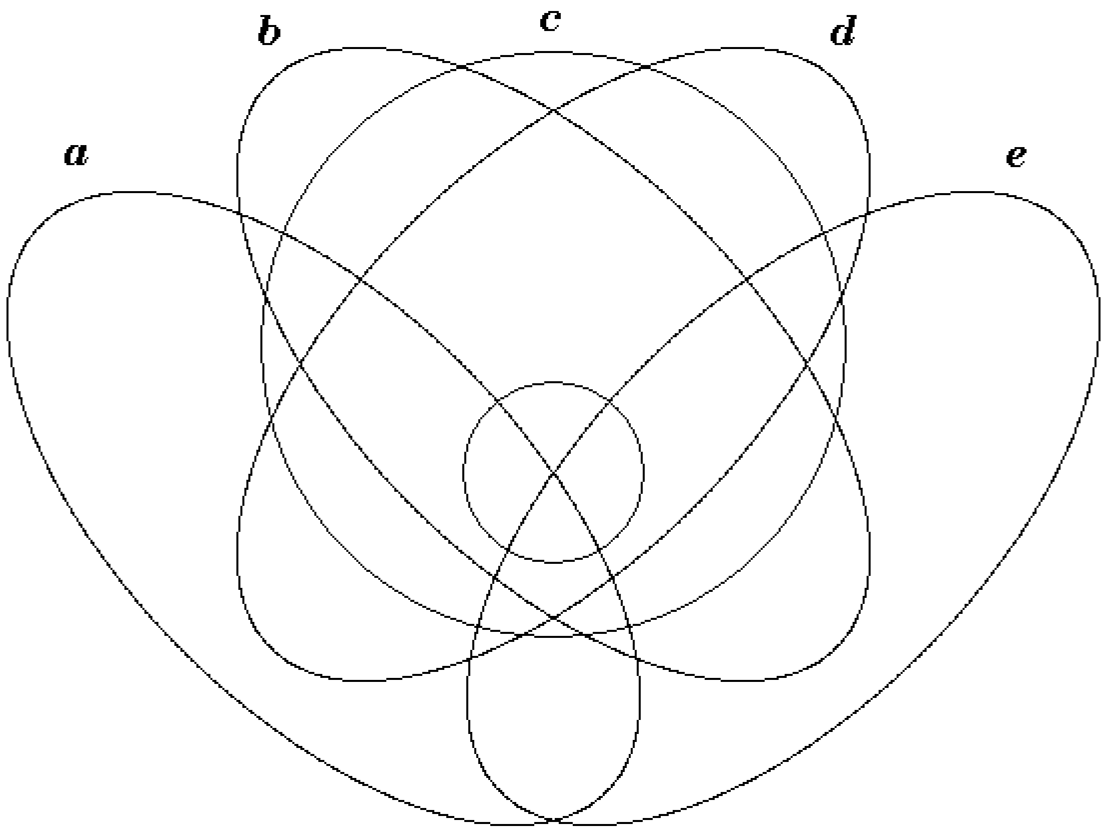


Here, again, we have only *seven* closed Compartments, to accommodate the *eight* Classes whose peculiar Sets of Attributes are *xym*, *xym′*, &c.

"With four terms in request," Mr. Venn says, "the most simple and symmetrical diagram seems to me that produced by making four ellipses intersect one another in the desired manner". This, however, provides only *fifteen* closed compartments.



For *five* letters, “the simplest diagram I can suggest,” Mr. Venn says, “is one like this (the small ellipse in the centre is to be regarded as a portion of the *outside* of *c*; i.e. its four component portions are inside *b* and *d* but are no part of *c*). It must be admitted that such a diagram is not quite so simple to draw as one might wish it to be; but then consider what the alternative is of one undertakes to deal with five terms and all their combinations—nothing short of the disagreeable task of writing out, or in some way putting before us, all the 32 combinations involved.”



pg176This Diagram gives us 31 closed compartments.

For *six* letters, Mr. Venn suggests that we might use *two* Diagrams, like the above, one for the *f*-part, and the other for the not-*f*-part, of all the other combinations. “This”, he says, “would give the desired 64 subdivisions.” This, however, would only give 62 closed Compartments, and *one* infinite area, which the two Classes, *a'b'c'd'e'f* and *a'b'c'd'e'f'*, would have to share between them.

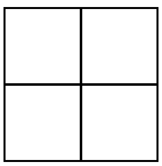
Beyond *six* letters Mr. Venn does not go.

§ 7.

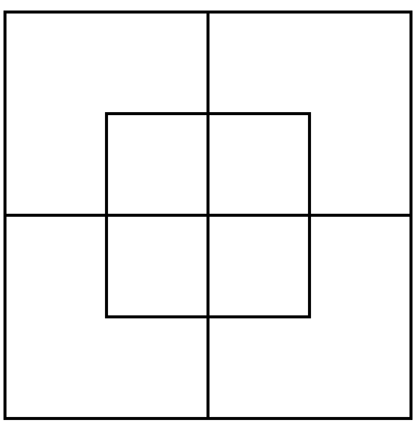
My Method of Diagrams.

My Method of Diagrams *resembles* Mr. Venn’s, in having separate Compartments assigned to the various Classes, and in marking these Compartments as *occupied* or as *empty*; but it *differs* from his Method, in assigning a *closed* area to the *Universe of Discourse*, so that the Class which, under Mr. Venn’s liberal sway, has been ranging at will through Infinite Space, is suddenly dismayed to find itself “cabin’d, cribb’d, confined”, in a limited Cell like any other Class! Also I use *rectilinear*, instead of *curvilinear*, Figures; and I mark an *occupied* Cell with a ‘I’ (meaning that there is at least *one* Thing in it), and an *empty* Cell with a ‘O’ (meaning that there is *no* Thing in it).

For *two* letters, I use this Diagram, in which the North Half is assigned to ‘x’, the South to ‘not-x’ (or ‘x'’), the West to y, and the East to y'. Thus the N.W. Cell contains the xy-Class, the N.E. Cell the xy'-Class, and so on.

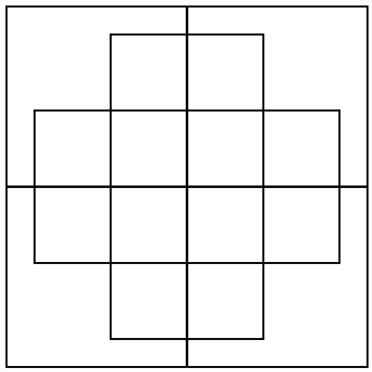


For *three* letters, I subdivide these four Cells, by drawing an *Inner* Square, which I assign to m, the *Outer* Border being assigned to m'. I thus get *eight* Cells that are needed to accommodate the eight Classes, whose peculiar Sets of Attributes are xym, xym', &c.

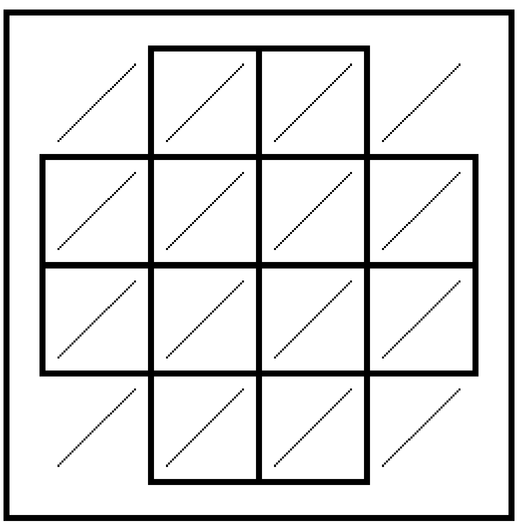


This last Diagram is the most complex that I use in the *Elementary* Part of my ‘Symbolic Logic.’ But I may as well take this opportunity of describing the more complex ones which will appear in Part II.

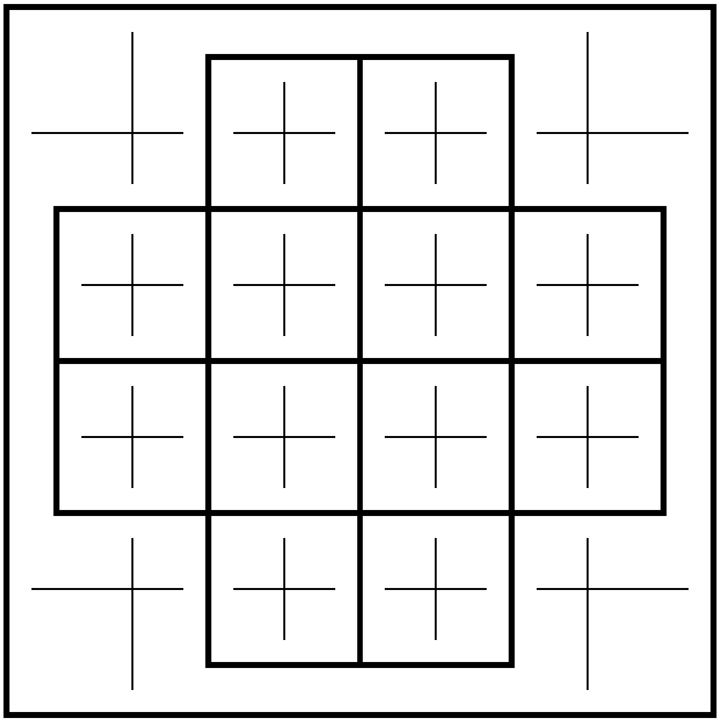
pg177For *four* letters (which I call a, b, c, d) I use this Diagram; assigning the North Half to a (and of course the *rest* of the Diagram to a'), the West Half to b, the Horizontal Oblong to c, and the Upright Oblong to d. We have now got 16 Cells.



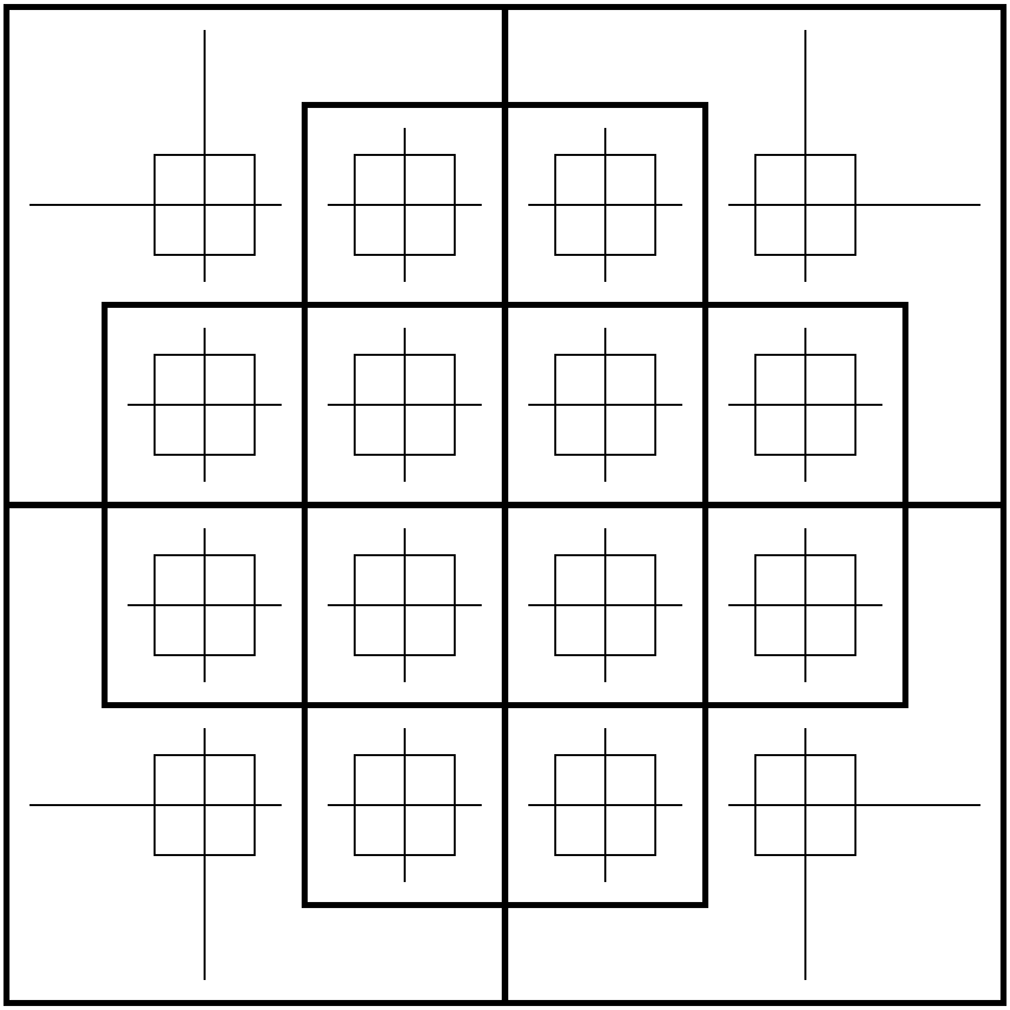
For *five* letters (adding e) I subdivide the 16 Cells of the previous Diagram by *oblique* partitions, assigning all the *upper* portions to *e*, and all the *lower* portions to *e'*. Here, I admit, we lose the advantage of having the *e*-Class all *together*, “in a ring-fence”, like the other 4 Classes. Still, it is very easy to find; and the operation, of erasing it, is nearly as easy as that of erasing any other Class. We have now got 32 Cells.



For *six* letters (adding *h*, as I avoid *tailed* letters) I substitute upright crosses for the oblique partitions, assigning the 4 portions, into which each of the 16 Cells is thus divided, to the four Classes *eh*, *eh'*, *e'h*, *e'h'*. We have now got 64 Cells.



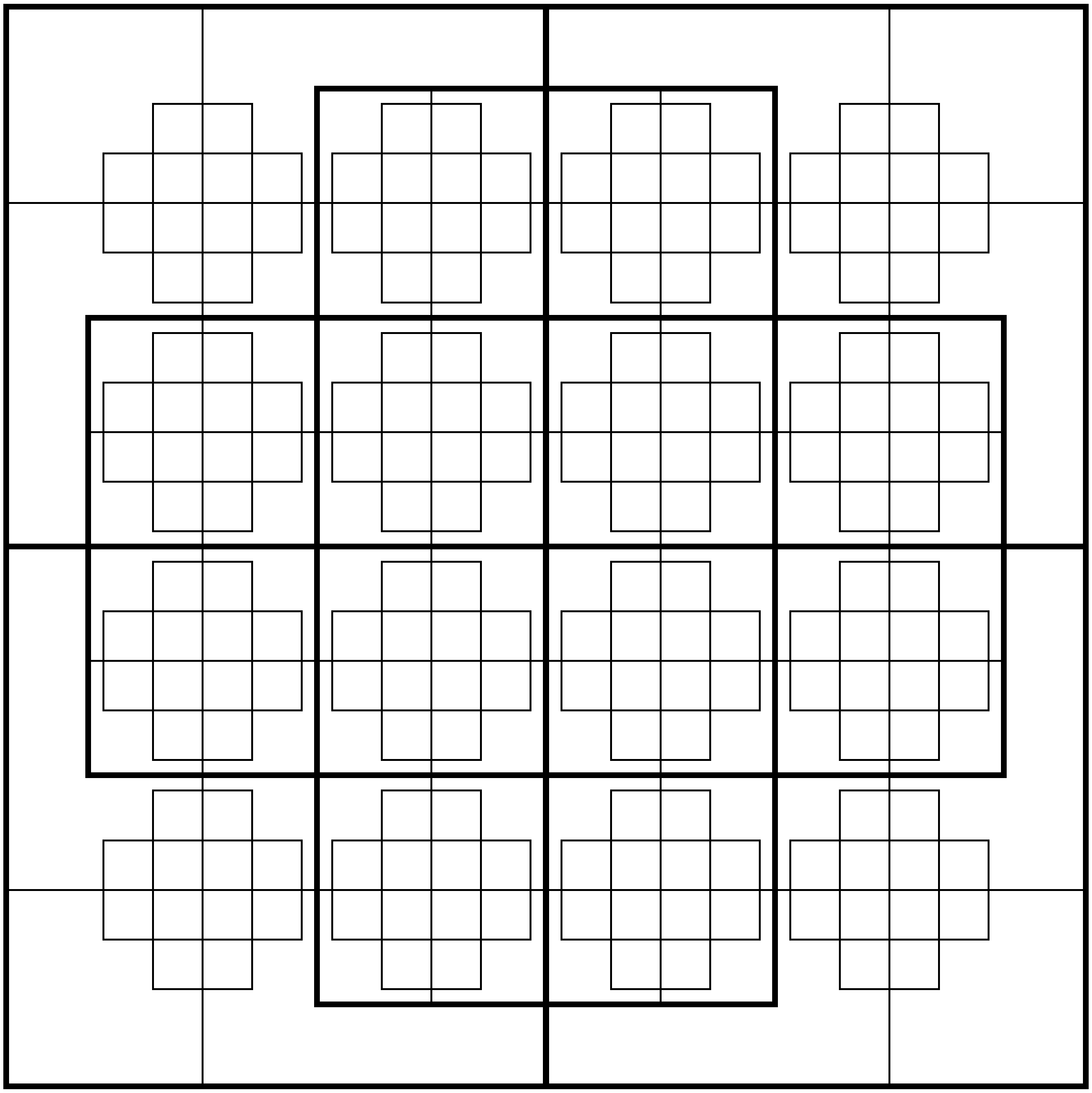
pg178For *seven* letters (adding *k*) I add, to each upright cross, a little inner square. All these 16 little squares are assigned to the *k*-Class, and all outside them to the *k′*-Class; so that 8 little Cells (into which each of the 16 Cells is divided) are respectively assigned to the 8 Classes *ehk*, *ehk′*, &c. We have now got 128 Cells.



For *eight* letters (adding *l*) I place, in each of the 16 Cells, a *lattice*, which is a reduced copy of the whole Diagram; and, just as the 16 large Cells of the whole Diagram are assigned to the 16 Classes abcd, abcd′, &c., so the 16 little Cells of each lattice are assigned to the 16 Classes ehkl, ehkl′, &c. Thus, the lattice in the N.W. corner serves to accommodate the 16 Classes *abc'd'ehkl*, *abc'd'eh'kl'*, &c. This Octoliteral Diagram (see next page) contains 256 Cells.

For *nine* letters, I place 2 Octoliteral Diagrams side by side, assigning one of them to *m*, and the other to *m'*. We have now got 512 Cells.

pg179



Finally, for *ten* letters, I arrange 4 Octoliteral Diagrams, like the above, in a square, assigning them to the 4 Classes *mn*, *mn'*, *m'n*, *m'n'*. We have now got 1024 Cells.

§ 8.

Solution of a Syllogism by various Methods.

The best way, I think, to exhibit the differences between these various Methods of solving Syllogisms, will be to take a concrete example, and solve it by each Method in turn. Let us take, as our example, No. 29 (see p. 102).

“No philosophers are conceited;
Some conceited persons are not gamblers.
∴ Some persons, who are not gamblers, are not philosophers.”

pg180(1) *Solution by ordinary Method.*

These Premisses, as they stand, will give no Conclusion, as they are both negative.

If by ‘Permutation’ or ‘Obversion’, we write the Minor Premiss thus,

‘Some conceited persons are not-gamblers,’

we can get a Conclusion in *Fresison*, viz.

“No philosophers are conceited;
Some conceited persons are not-gamblers.
∴ Some not-gamblers are not philosophers”

This can be proved by reduction to *Ferio*, thus:—

“No conceited persons are philosophers;
Some not-gamblers are conceited.
∴ Some not-gamblers are not philosophers”.

The validity of *Ferio* follows directly from the Axiom ‘*De Omni et Nullo*’.

(2) *Symbolic Representation.*

Before proceeding to discuss other Methods of Solution, it is necessary to translate our Syllogism into an *abstract* form.

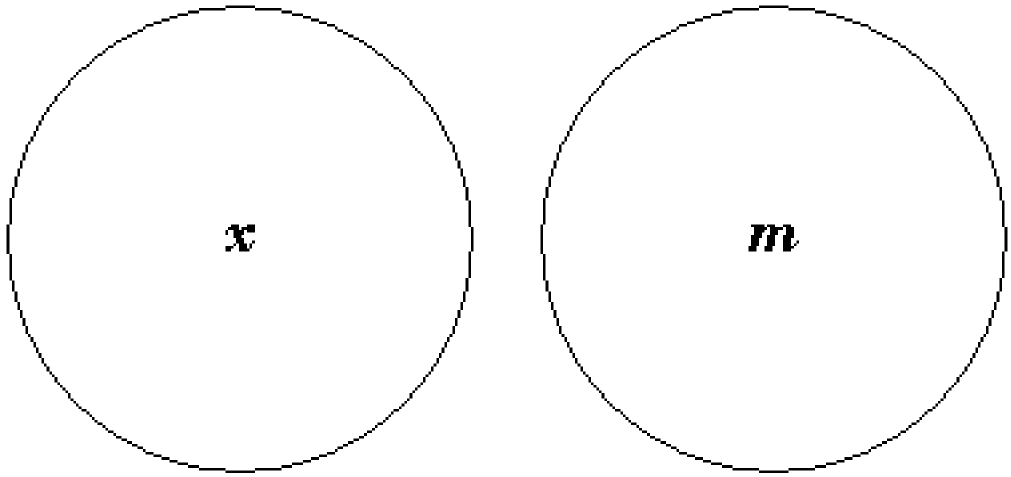
Let us take “persons” as our ‘Universe of Discourse’; and let x = “philosophers”, m = “conceited”, and y = “gamblers.”

Then the Syllogism may be written thus:—

“No x are m;
Some m are y'.
∴ Some y' are x'.”

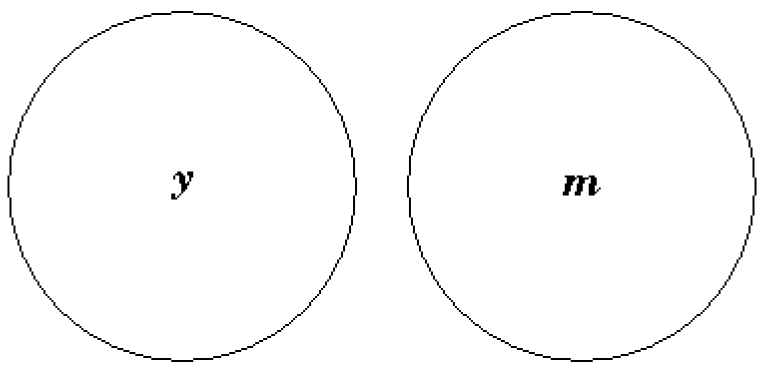
(3) *Solution by Euler’s Method of Diagrams.*

The Major Premiss requires only *one* Diagram, viz.

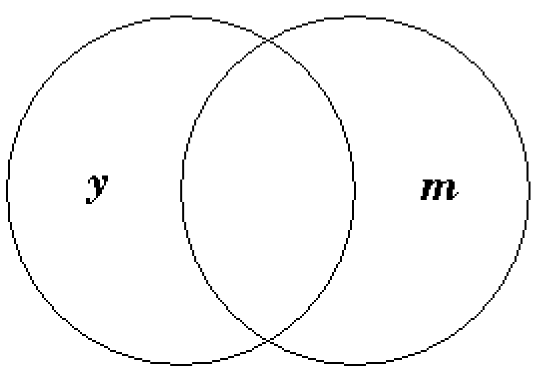


pg181The Minor requires *three*, viz.

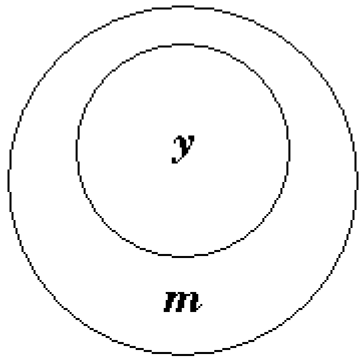
2



3



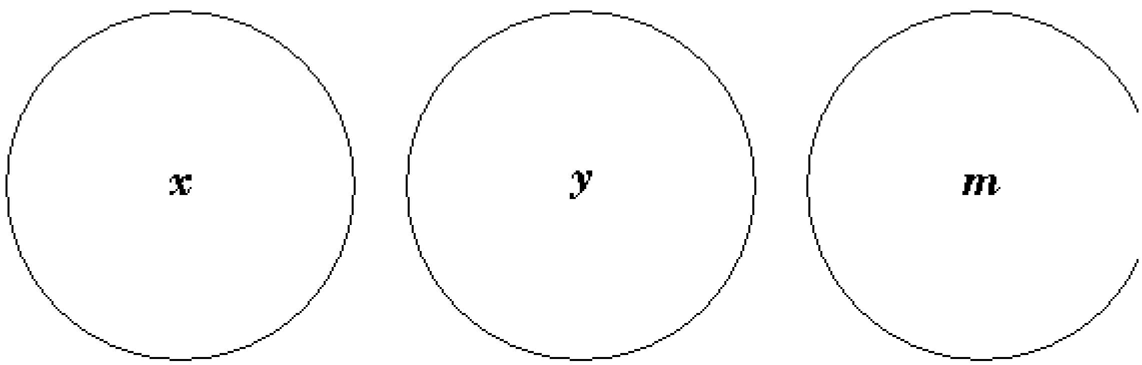
4



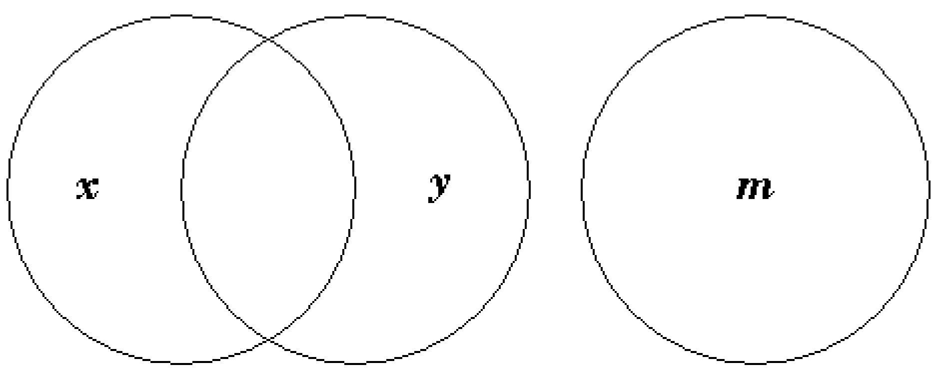
The combination of Major and Minor, in every possible way requires *nine*, viz.

Figs. 1 and 2 give

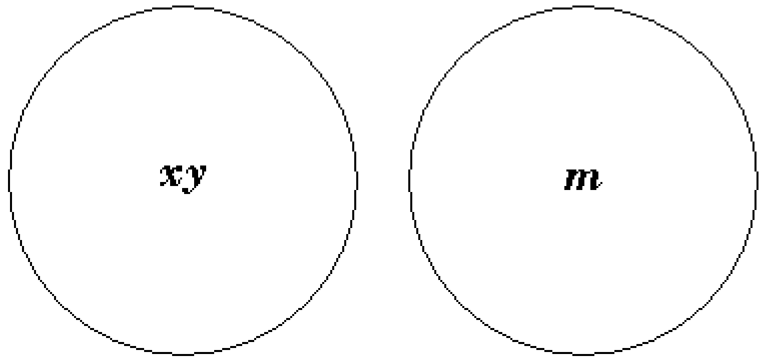
5



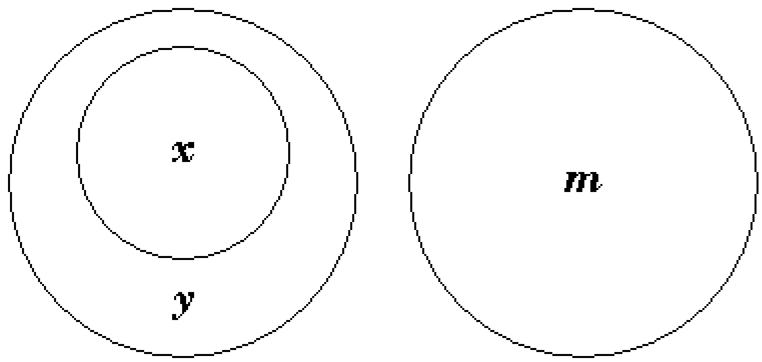
6



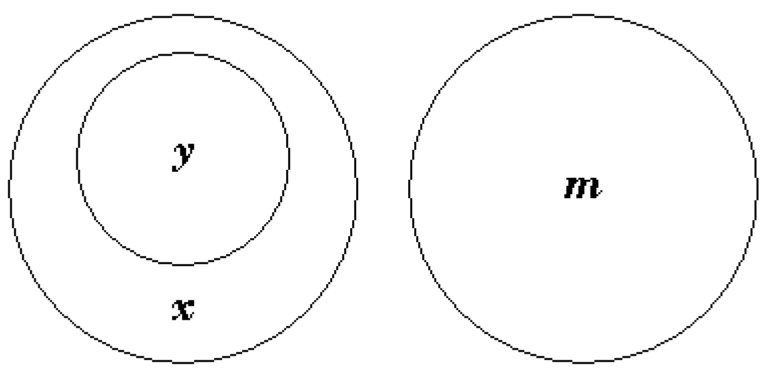
7



8

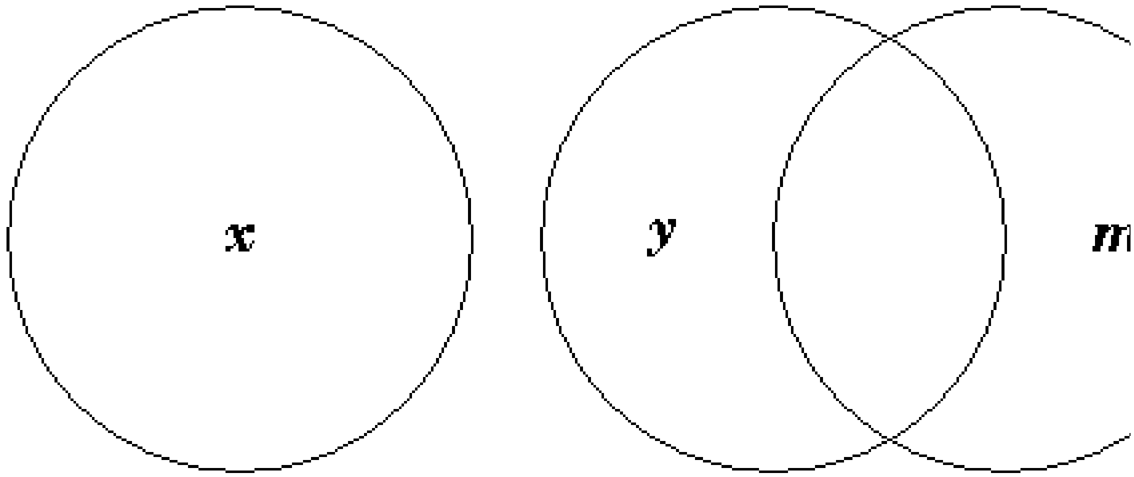


9

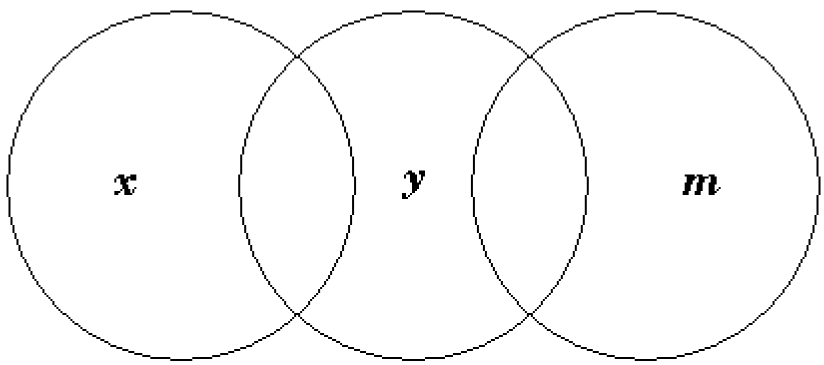


Figs. 1 and 3 give

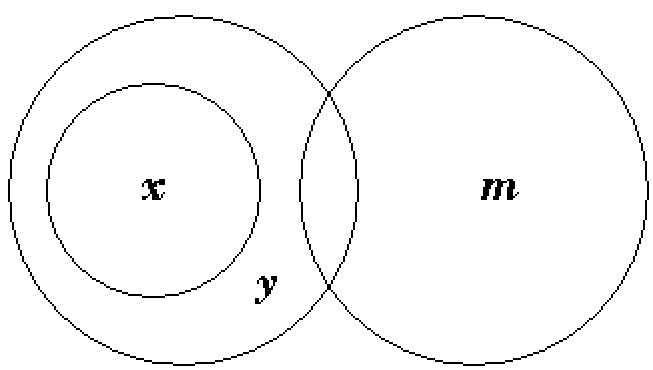
10



11

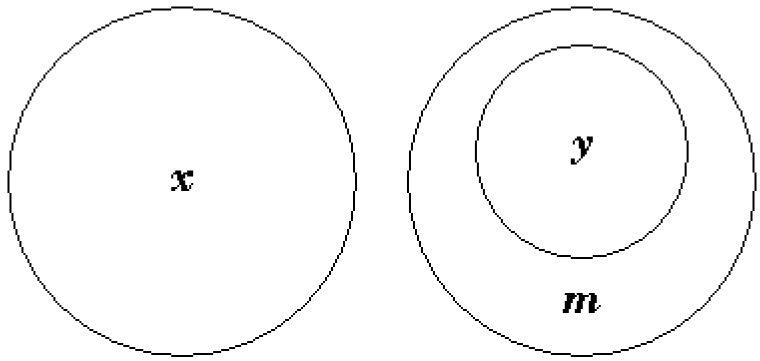


12



Figs. 1 and 4 give

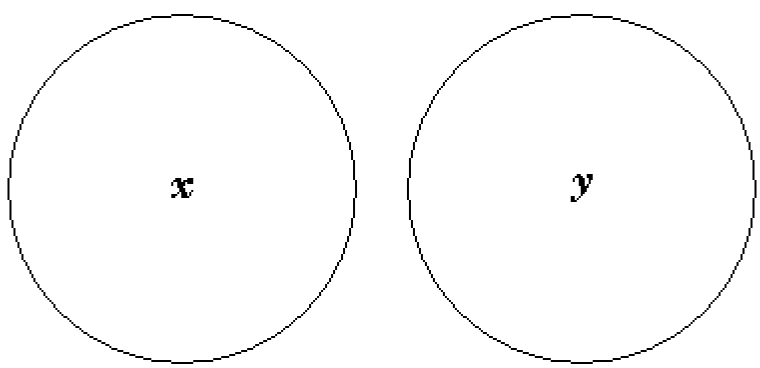
13



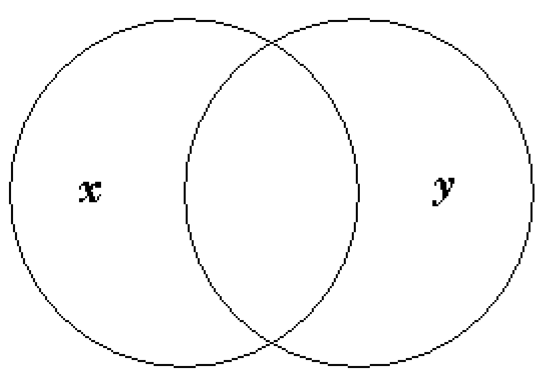
From this group (Figs. 5 to 13) we have, by disregarding *m*, to find the relation of *x* and *y*. On examination we find that Figs. 5, 10, 13 express the relation of entire mutual exclusion; that Figs. 6, 11 express partial inclusion and partial exclusion; that Fig. 7 expresses coincidence; that Figs. 8, 12 express entire inclusion of *x* in *y*; and that Fig. 9 expresses entire inclusion of *y* in *x*.

pg182We thus get five Biliteral Diagrams for *x* and *y*, viz.

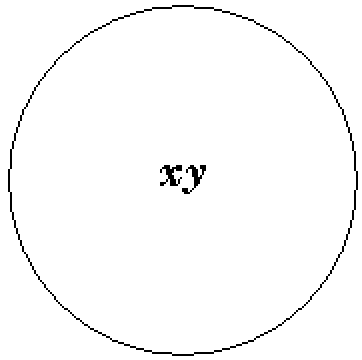
14



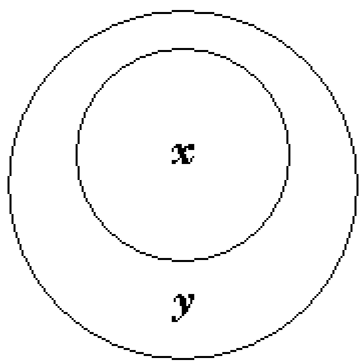
15



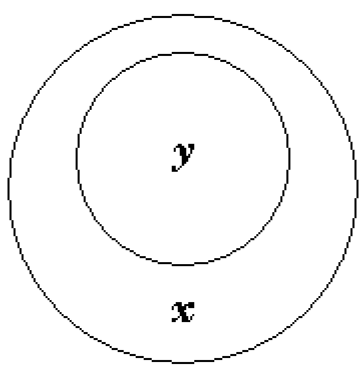
16



17



18

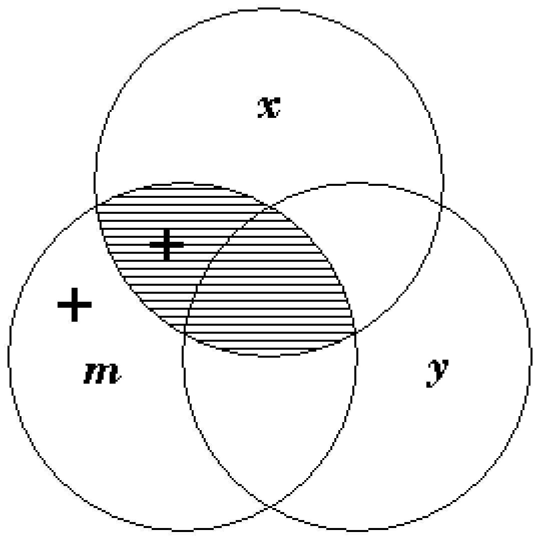


where the only Proposition, represented by them all, is "Some not-*y* are not-*x*," i.e. "Some persons, who are not gamblers, are not philosophers"——a result which Euler would hardly have regarded as a *valuable* one, since he seems to have assumed that a Proposition of this form is *always* true!

(4) *Solution by Venn's Method of Diagrams.*

The following Solution has been kindly supplied to me Mr. Venn himself.

”The Minor Premiss declares that some of the constituents in *my′* must be saved: mark these constituents with a cross.



The Major declares that all *xm* must be destroyed; erase it.

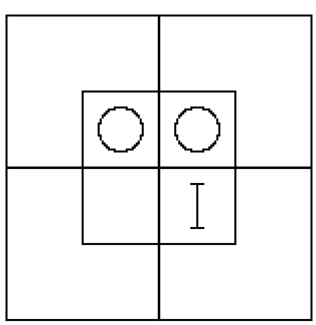
Then, as some *my′* is to be saved, it must clearly be *my′x′*. That is, there must exist *my′x′*; or eliminating *m*, *y′x′*. In common phraseology,

‘Some *y′* are *x′*,’ or, ‘Some not-gamblers are not-philosophers.’”

pg183(5) *Solution by my Method of Diagrams.*

The first Premiss asserts that no *xm* exist: so we mark the *xm*-Compartment as empty, by placing a ‘O’ in each of its Cells.

The second asserts that some *my′* exist: so we mark the *my′*-Compartment as occupied, by placing a ‘I’ in its only available Cell.



The only information, that this gives us as to x and y, is that the $x'y'$-Compartment is *occupied*, i.e. that some $x'y'$ exist.

Hence "Some x' are y'": i.e. "Some persons, who are not philosophers, are not gamblers".

(6) *Solution by my Method of Subscripts.*

$xm_0 \dagger my'_1 \P x'y'_1$

i.e. "Some persons, who are not philosophers, are not gamblers."

§ 9.

My Method of treating Syllogisms and Sorites.

Of all the strange things, that are to be met with in the ordinary text-books of Formal Logic, perhaps the strangest is the violent contrast one finds to exist between their ways of dealing with these two subjects. While they have elaborately discussed no less than *nineteen* different forms of *Syllogisms*——each with its own special and exasperating Rules, while the whole constitute an almost useless machine, for practical purposes, many of the Conclusions being incomplete, and many quite legitimate forms being ignored——they have limited *Sorites* to *two* forms only, of childish simplicity; and these they have dignified with special *names*, apparently under the impression that no other possible forms existed!

As to *Syllogisms*, I find that their nineteen forms, with about a score of others which they have ignored, can all be arranged under *three* forms, each with a very simple Rule of its own; and the only question the Reader has to settle, in working any one of the 101 Examples given at p. 101 of this book, is "Does it belong to Fig. I., II., or III.?"

pg184As to *Sorites*, the only two forms, recognised by the text-books, are the *Aristotelian*, whose Premisses are a series of Propositions in *A*, so arranged that the Predicate of each is the Subject of the next, and the *Goclenian*, whose Premisses are the very same series, written backwards. Goclenius, it seems, was the first who noticed the startling fact that it does not affect the force of a Syllogism to invert the order of its Premisses, and who applied this discovery to a Sorites. If we assume (as surely we may?) that he is the *same* man as that transcendent genius who first noticed that 4 times 5 is the same thing as 5 times 4, we may apply to him what somebody (Edmund Yates, I think it was) has said of Tupper, viz., "here is a man who, beyond all others of his generation, has been favoured with Glimpses of the Obvious!"

These puerile——not to say infantine——forms of a Sorites I have, in this book, ignored from the very first, and have not only admitted freely Propositions in *E*, but have purposely stated the Premisses in random order, leaving to the Reader the useful task of arranging them, for himself, in an order which can be worked as a series of regular Syllogisms. In doing this, he can begin with *any one* of them he likes.

I have tabulated, for curiosity, the various orders in which the Premisses of the Aristotelian Sorites

1. All *a* are *b*;
2. All *b* are *c*;
3. All *c* are *d*;
4. All *d* are *e*;
5. All *e* are *h*.

∴ All *a* are *h*.

may be syllogistically arranged, and I find there are no less than *sixteen* such orders, viz., 12345, 21345, 23145, 23415, 23451, 32145, 32415, 32451, 34215, 34251, 34521, 43215, 43251, 43521, 45321, 54321. Of these the *first* and the *last* have been dignified with names; but the other *fourteen*——first enumerated by an obscure Writer on Logic, towards the end of the Nineteenth Century——remain without a name!

pg185§ 10.

Some account of Parts II, III.

In Part II. will be found some of the matters mentioned in this Appendix, viz., the “Existential Import” of Propositions, the use of a *negative* Copula, and the theory that “two negative Premisses prove nothing.” I shall also extend the range of Syllogisms, by introducing Propositions containing alternatives (such as “Not-all *x* are *y*”), Propositions containing 3 or more Terms (such as “All *ab* are *c*”, which, taken along with “Some bc' are d'”, would prove “Some *d* are a'”), &c. I shall also discuss Sorites containing Entities, and the *very* puzzling subjects of Hypotheticals and Dilemmas. I hope, in the course of Part II., to go over all the ground usually traversed in the text-books used in our Schools and Universities, and to enable my Readers to solve Problems of the same kind as, and far harder than, those that are at present set in their Examinations.

In Part III. I hope to deal with many curious and out-of-the-way subjects, some of which are not even alluded to in any of the treatises I have met with. In this Part will be found such matters as the Analysis of Propositions into their Elements (let the Reader, who has never gone into this branch of the subject, try to make out for himself what *additional* Proposition would be needed to convert “Some *a* are *b*” into “Some *a* are *bc*”), the treatment of Numerical and Geometrical Problems, the construction of Problems, and the solution of Syllogisms and Sorites containing Propositions more complex than any that I have used in Part II.

I will conclude with eight Problems, as a taste of what is coming in Part II. I shall be very glad to receive, from any Reader, who thinks he has solved any one of them (more especially if he has done so *without* using any Method of Symbols), what he conceives to be its complete Conclusion.

It may be well to explain what I mean by the *complete* Conclusion of a Syllogism or a Sorites. I distinguish their Terms as being of two kinds——those which *can* be eliminated pg186(e.g. the Middle Term of a Syllogism), which I call the "Eliminands," and those which *cannot*, which I call the "Retinends"; and I do not call the Conclusion *complete*, unless it states *all* the relations among the Retinends only, which can be deduced from the Premisses.

1.

All the boys, in a certain School, sit together in one large room every evening. They are of no less than *five* nationalities——English, Scotch, Welsh, Irish, and German. One of the Monitors (who is a great reader of Wilkie Collins' novels) is very observant, and takes MS. notes of almost everything that happens, with the view of being a good sensational witness, in case any conspiracy to commit a murder should be on foot. The following are some of his notes:—

(1) Whenever some of the English boys are singing "Rule Britannia", and some not, some of the Monitors are wide-awake;

(2) Whenever some of the Scotch are dancing reels, and some of the Irish fighting, some of the Welsh are eating toasted cheese;

(3) Whenever all the Germans are playing chess, some of the Eleven are *not* oiling their bats;

(4) Whenever some of the Monitors are asleep, and some not, some of the Irish are fighting;

(5) Whenever some of the Germans are playing chess, and none of the Scotch are dancing reels, some of the Welsh are *not* eating toasted cheese;

(6) Whenever some of the Scotch are *not* dancing reels, and some of the Irish *not* fighting, some of the Germans are playing chess;

(7) Whenever some of the Monitors are awake, and some of the Welsh are eating toasted cheese, none of the Scotch are dancing reels;

(8) Whenever some of the Germans are *not* playing chess, and some of the Welsh are *not* eating toasted cheese, none of the Irish are fighting;

pg187(9) Whenever all the English are singing "Rule Britannia," and some of the Scotch are *not* dancing reels, none of the Germans are playing chess;

(10) Whenever some of the English are singing "Rule Britannia", and some of the Monitors are asleep, some of the Irish are *not* fighting;

(11) Whenever some of the Monitors are awake, and some of the Eleven are *not* oiling their bats, some of the Scotch are dancing reels;

(12) Whenever some of the English are singing “Rule Britannia”, and some of the Scotch are *not* dancing reels, * * * *

Here the MS. breaks off suddenly. The Problem is to complete the sentence, if possible.

[N.B. In solving this Problem, it is necessary to remember that the Proposition “All x are y” is a *Double* Proposition, and is equivalent to “Some x are y, and none are y'.” See p. 17.]

2.

(1) A logician, who eats pork-chops for supper, will probably lose money;

(2) A gambler, whose appetite is not ravenous, will probably lose money;

(3) A man who is depressed, having lost money and being likely to lose more, always rises at 5 a.m.;

(4) A man, who neither gambles nor eats pork-chops for supper, is sure to have a ravenous appetite;

(5) A lively man, who goes to bed before 4 a.m., had better take to cab-driving;

(6) A man with a ravenous appetite, who has not lost money and does not rise at 5 a.m., always eats pork-chops for supper;

(7) A logician, who is in danger of losing money, had better take to cab-driving;

(8) An earnest gambler, who is depressed though he has not lost money, is in no danger of losing any;

(9) A man, who does not gamble, and whose appetite is not ravenous, is always lively;

pg188(10) A lively logician, who is really in earnest, is in no danger of losing money;

(11) A man with a ravenous appetite has no need to take to cab-driving, if he is really in earnest;

(12) A gambler, who is depressed though in no danger of losing money, sits up till 4 a.m.

(13) A man, who has lost money and does not eat pork-chops for supper, had better take to cab-driving, unless he gets up at 5 a.m.

(14) A gambler, who goes to bed before 4 a.m., need not take to cab-driving, unless he has a ravenous appetite;

(15) A man with a ravenous appetite, who is depressed though in no danger of losing, is a gambler.

Univ. "men"; *a* = earnest; *b* = eating pork-chops for supper; *c* = gamblers; *d* = getting up at 5; *e* = having lost money; *h* = having a ravenous appetite; *k* = likely to lose money; *l* = lively; *m* = logicians; *n* = men who had better take to cab-driving; *r* = sitting up till 4.

[N.B. In this Problem, clauses, beginning with "though", are intended to be treated as *essential* parts of the Propositions in which they occur, just as if they had begun with "and".]

3.

(1) When the day is fine, I tell Froggy "You're quite the dandy, old chap!";

(2) Whenever I let Froggy forget that £10 he owes me, and he begins to strut about like a peacock, his mother declares "He shall *not* go out a-wooing!";

(3) Now that Froggy's hair is out of curl, he has put away his gorgeous waistcoat;

(4) Whenever I go out on the roof to enjoy a quiet cigar, I'm sure to discover that my purse is empty;

(5) When my tailor calls with his little bill, and I remind Froggy of that £10 he owes me, he does *not* grin like a hyæna;

pg189(6) When it is very hot, the thermometer is high;

(7) When the day is fine, and I'm not in the humour for a cigar, and Froggy is grinning like a hyæna, I never venture to hint that he's quite the dandy;

(8) When my tailor calls with his little bill and finds me with an empty purse, I remind Froggy of that £10 he owes me;

(9) My railway-shares are going up like anything!

(10) When my purse is empty, and when, noticing that Froggy has got his gorgeous waistcoat on, I venture to remind him of that £10 he owes me, things are apt to get rather warm;

(11) Now that it looks like rain, and Froggy is grinning like a hyæna, I can do without my cigar;

(12) When the thermometer is high, you need not trouble yourself to take an umbrella;

(13) When Froggy has his gorgeous waistcoat on, but is *not* strutting about like a peacock, I betake myself to a quiet cigar;

(14) When I tell Froggy that he's quite the dandy, he grins like a hyæna;

(15) When my purse is tolerably full, and Froggy's hair is one mass of curls, and when he is *not* strutting about like a peacock, I go out on the roof;

(16) When my railway-shares are going up, and when it is chilly and looks like rain, I have a quiet cigar;

(17) When Froggy's mother lets him go a-wooing, he seems nearly mad with joy, and puts on a waistcoat that is gorgeous beyond words;

(18) When it is going to rain, and I am having a quiet cigar, and Froggy is *not* intending to go a-wooing, you had better take an umbrella;

(19) When my railway-shares are going up, and Froggy seems nearly mad with joy, *that* is the time my tailor always chooses for calling with his little bill;

(20) When the day is cool and the thermometer low, and I say nothing to Froggy about his being quite the dandy, and there's not the ghost of a grin on his face, I haven't the heart for my cigar!

pg1904.

(1) Any one, fit to be an M.P., who is not always speaking, is a public benefactor;

(2) Clear-headed people, who express themselves well, have had a good education;

(3) A woman, who deserves praise, is one who can keep a secret;

(4) People, who benefit the public, but do not use their influence for good purpose, are not fit to go into Parliament;

(5) People, who are worth their weight in gold and who deserve praise, are always unassuming;

(6) Public benefactors, who use their influence for good objects, deserve praise;

(7) People, who are unpopular and not worth their weight in gold, never can keep a secret;

(8) People, who can talk for ever and are fit to be Members of Parliament, deserve praise;

(9) Any one, who can keep a secret and who is unassuming, is a never-to-be-forgotten public benefactor;

(10) A woman, who benefits the public, is always popular;

(11) People, who are worth their weight in gold, who never leave off talking, and whom it is impossible to forget, are just the people whose photographs are in all the shop-windows;

(12) An ill-educated woman, who is not clear-headed, is not fit to go into Parliament;

(13) Any one, who can keep a secret and is not for ever talking, is sure to be unpopular;

(14) A clear-headed person, who has influence and uses it for good objects, is a public benefactor;

(15) A public benefactor, who is unassuming, is not the sort of person whose photograph is in every shop-window;

(16) People, who can keep a secret and who use their influence for good purposes, are worth their weight in gold;

(17) A person, who has no power of expression and who cannot influence others, is certainly not a *woman*;

pg191(18) People, who are popular and worthy of praise, either are public benefactors or else are unassuming.

Univ. “persons”; *a* = able to keep a secret; *b* = clear-headed; *c* = constantly talking; *d* = deserving praise; *e* = exhibited in shop-windows; *h* = expressing oneself well; *k* = fit to be an M.P.; *l* = influential; *m* = never-to-be-forgotten; *n* = popular; *r* = public benefactors; *s* = unassuming; *t* = using one’s influence for good objects; *v* = well-educated; *w* = women; *z* = worth one’s weight in gold.

5.

Six friends, and their six wives, are staying in the same hotel; and they all walk out daily, in parties of various size and composition. To ensure variety in these daily walks, they have agree to observe the following Rules:—

(1) If Acres is with (i.e. is in the same party with) his wife, and Barry with his, and Eden with Mrs. Hall, Cole must be with Mrs. Dix;

(2) If Acres is with his wife, and Hall with his, and Barry with Mrs. Cole, Dix must *not* be with Mrs. Eden;

(3) If Cole and Dix and their wives are all in the same party, and Acres *not* with Mrs. Barry, Eden must *not* be with Mrs. Hall;

(4) If Acres is with his wife, and Dix with his, and Barry *not* with Mrs. Cole, Eden must be with Mrs. Hall;

(5) If Eden is with his wife, and Hall with his, and Cole with Mrs. Dix, Acres must *not* be with Mrs. Barry;

(6) If Barry and Cole and their wives are all in the same party, and Eden *not* with Mrs. Hall, Dix must be with Mrs. Eden.

The Problem is to prove that there must be, every day, at least *one* married couple who are not in the same party.

pg1926.

After the six friends, named in Problem 5, had returned from their tour, three of them, Barry, Cole, and Dix, agreed, with two other friends of theirs, Lang and Mill, that the five should meet, every day, at a certain *table d'hôte*. Remembering how much amusement they had derived from their code of rules for walking-parties, they devised the following rules to be observed whenever beef appeared on the table:—

(1) If Barry takes salt, then either Cole or Lang takes *one* only of the two condiments, salt and mustard: if he takes mustard, then either Dix takes neither condiment, or Mill takes both.

(2) If Cole takes salt, then either Barry takes only *one* condiment, or Mill takes neither: if he takes mustard, then either Dix or Lang takes both.

(3) If Dix takes salt, then either Barry takes neither condiment or Cole take both: if he takes mustard, then either Lang or Mill takes neither.

(4) If Lang takes salt, then Barry or Dix takes only *one* condiment: if he takes mustard, then either Cole or Mill takes neither.

(5) If Mill takes salt, then either Barry or Lang takes both condiments: if he takes mustard, then either Cole or Dix takes only *one*.

The Problem is to discover whether these rules are *compatible*; and, if so, what arrangements are possible.

[N.B. In this Problem, it is assumed that the phrase "if Barry takes salt" allows of *two* possible cases, viz. (1) "he takes salt *only*"; (2) "he takes *both* condiments". And so with all similar phrases.

It is also assumed that the phrase “either Cole or Lang takes *one* only of the two condiments” allows *three* possible cases, viz. (1) “Cole takes *one* only, Lang takes both or neither”; (2) “Cole takes both or neither, Lang takes *one* only”; (3) “Cole takes *one* only, Lang takes *one* only”. And so with all similar phrases.

It is also assumed that every rule is to be understood as implying the words “and *vice versâ*.” Thus the first rule would imply the addition “and, if either Cole or Lang takes only *one* condiment, then Barry takes salt.”]

pg1937.

(1) Brothers, who are much admired, are apt to be self-conscious;

(2) When two men of the same height are on opposite sides in Politics, if one of them has his admirers, so also has the other;

(3) Brothers, who avoid general Society, look well when walking together;

(4) Whenever you find two men, who differ in Politics and in their views of Society, and who are not both of them ugly, you may be sure that they look well when walking together;

(5) Ugly men, who look well when walking together, are not both of them free from self-consciousness;

(6) Brothers, who differs in Politics, and are not both of them handsome, never give themselves airs;

(7) John declines to go into Society, but never gives himself airs;

(8) Brothers, who are apt to be self-conscious, though not *both* of them handsome, usually dislike Society;

(9) Men of the same height, who do not give themselves airs, are free from self-consciousness;

(10) Men, who agree on questions of Art, though they differ in Politics, and who are not both of them ugly, are always admired;

(11) Men, who hold opposite views about Art and are not admired, always give themselves airs;

(12) Brothers of the same height always differ in Politics;

(13) Two handsome men, who are neither both of them admired nor both of them self-conscious, are no doubt of different heights;

(14) Brothers, who are self-conscious, and do not both of them like Society, never look well when walking together.

[N.B. See Note at end of Problem 2.]

pg1948.

(1) A man can always master his father;

(2) An inferior of a man's uncle owes that man money;

(3) The father of an enemy of a friend of a man owes that man nothing;

(4) A man is always persecuted by his son's creditors;

(5) An inferior of the master of a man's son is senior to that man;

(6) A grandson of a man's junior is not his nephew;

(7) A servant of an inferior of a friend of a man's enemy is never persecuted by that man;

(8) A friend of a superior of the master of a man's victim is that man's enemy;

(9) An enemy of a persecutor of a servant of a man's father is that man's friend.

The Problem is to deduce some fact about great-grandsons.

[N.B. In this Problem, it is assumed that all the men, here referred to, live in the same town, and that every pair of them are either "friends" or "enemies," that every pair are related as "senior and junior", "superior and inferior", and that certain pairs are related as "creditor and debtor", "father and son", "master and servant", "persecutor and victim", "uncle and nephew".]

9.

"Jack Sprat could eat no fat:
    His wife could eat no lean:
  And so, between them both,
    They licked the platter clean."

Solve this as a Sorites-Problem, taking lines 3 and 4 as the Conclusion to be proved. It is permitted to use, as Premisses, not only all that is here *asserted*, but also all that we may reasonably understand to be *implied*.

pg195NOTES TO APPENDIX.

(A) [See p. 167, line 6.]

It may, perhaps, occur to the Reader, who has studied Formal Logic that the argument, here applied to the Propositions *I* and *E*, will apply equally well to the Propositions *I* and *A* (since, in the ordinary text-books, the Propositions “All *xy* are *z*” and “Some *xy* are not *z*” are regarded as Contradictories). Hence it may appear to him that the argument might have been put as follows:—

“We now have *I* and *A* ‘asserting.’ Hence, if the Proposition ‘All *xy* are *z*’ be true, some things exist with the Attributes *x* and *y*: i.e. ‘Some *x* are *y*.’

“Also we know that, if the Proposition ‘Some *xy* are not-*z*’ be true the same result follows.

“But these two Propositions are Contradictories, so that one or other of them *must* be true. Hence this result is always true: i.e. the Proposition ‘Some *x* are *y*’ is *always* true!

“*Quod est absurdum.* Hence I *cannot* assert.”

This matter will be discussed in Part II; but I may as well give here what seems to me to be an irresistable proof that this view (that *A* and *I* are Contradictories), though adopted in the ordinary text-books, is untenable. The proof is as follows:—

With regard to the relationship existing between the Class ‘*xy*’ and the two Classes ‘*z*’ and ‘not-*z*’, there are *four* conceivable states of things, viz.

(1)	Some *xy*	are *z*,	and some	are not-*z*;
(2)	□	□	none	□
(3)	No *xy*	□	some	□
(4)	□	□	none	□

Of these four, No. (2) is equivalent to “All *xy* are *z*”, No. (3) is equivalent to “All *xy* are not-*z*”, and No. (4) is equivalent to “No *xy* exist.”

Now it is quite undeniable that, of these *four* states of things, each is, *a priori*, *possible*, some *one must* be true, and the other three *must* be false.

Hence the Contradictory to (2) is “Either (1) or (3) or (4) is true.” Now the assertion “Either (1) or (3) is true” is equivalent to “Some *xy* are not-*z*”; and the assertion “(4) is true” is equivalent to “No *xy* exist.” Hence the Contradictory to “All *xy* are *z*” may be expressed as the Alternative Proposition “Either some *xy* are not-*z*, or no *xy* exist,” but *not* as the Categorical Proposition “Some *y* are not-*z*.”

pg196(B) [See p. 171, at end of Section 2.]

There are yet *other* views current among “The Logicians”, as to the “Existential Import” of Propositions, which have not been mentioned in this Section.

One is, that the Proposition “some *x* are *y*” is to be interpreted, neither as “Some *x exist* and are *y*”, nor yet as “If there *were* any *x* in existence, some of them *would* be *y*”, but merely as “Some *x can be y*; i.e. the Attributes *x* and *y* are *compatible*”. On *this* theory, there would be nothing offensive in my telling my friend Jones “Some of your brothers are swindlers”; since, if he indignantly retorted “What do you *mean* by such insulting language, you scoundrel?”, I should calmly reply “I merely mean that the thing is *conceivable*——that some of your brothers *might possibly* be swindlers”. But it may well be doubted whether such an explanation would *entirely* appease the wrath of Jones!

Another view is, that the Proposition “All *x* are *y*” *sometimes* implies the actual *existence* of *x*, and *sometimes* does *not* imply it; and that we cannot tell, without having it in *concrete* form, *which* interpretation we are to give to it. *This* view is, I think, strongly supported by common usage; and it will be fully discussed in Part II: but the difficulties, which it introduces, seem to me too formidable to be even alluded to in Part I, which I am trying to make, as far as possible, easily intelligible to mere *beginners*.

(C) [See p. 173, § 4.]

The three Conclusions are

“No conceited child of mine is greedy”;
“None of my boys could solve this problem”;
“Some unlearned boys are not choristers.”

pg197INDEX.

§ 1.

Tables.

§ 2.

Words &c. explained.

pg200

THE END.